THE EPIDEMIOLOGY OF MUSCULOSKELETAL INFLAMMATION

by

Paola de Pablo Lastra

A thesis submitted to

The University of Birmingham

for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

School of Immunity & Infection College of Medical & Dental Sciences The University of Birmingham United Kingdom

UNIVERSITY^{OF} BIRMINGHAM

University of Birmingham Research Archive

e-theses repository

This unpublished thesis/dissertation is copyright of the author and/or third parties. The intellectual property rights of the author or third parties in respect of this work are as defined by The Copyright Designs and Patents Act 1988 or as modified by any successor legislation.

Any use made of information contained in this thesis/dissertation must be in accordance with that legislation and must be properly acknowledged. Further distribution or reproduction in any format is prohibited without the permission of the copyright holder.

For my children, Helena Luisa and Paola

For my parents

Acknowledgements

This body of work was made possible thanks to the effort and help of many people: study participants, study managers, colleagues, co-authors and institutions. I am indebted to all persons who have contributed to this project.

Thanks to Chris Buckley, my supervisor, for his guidance and contagious scientific enthusiasm. I would also like to thank Caroline Gordon for being a model rheumatologist, and my colleagues Andy Filer and Karim Raza in the Rheumatology Research Group for their support and for making it a fun and interesting place to work.

Outside our group, a special thank you to Jeffrey N. Katz, Elizabeth W. Karlson, and Matthew H. Liang at the Brigham & Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School for being my mentors and rocks during and after my training years in Boston, and thanks to colleagues and friends, in particular Jeff Duryea, Axel Finckh, Gesa Neumann, Lori Chibnik and Elena Losina.

Thanks to Patrick Venables, Peter Charles, Iain Chapple, and George Kitas for many interesting discussions and exciting collaborations.

A special thank you to Mary-Carmen Amigo, Carlos Pineda, Jorge Alcocer, Juan Canoso and Manuel Martinez-Lavin for encouraging my first research questions and for their support.

Finally, special thanks to Juan Jose, Liber and Anabel, for setting the example and for being always there for me, to my family and friends, for their unquestioning love and help during stressful times, and to Thomas for his love and support in a never boring life.

Abstract

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic inflammatory disease characterized by progressive joint destruction often resulting in functional disability and increased mortality. With appropriate therapies, it is possible to delay or even prevent evolution of patients into RA and/or induce remission. Thus the identification of individuals not only early in the disease course but at risk of developing RA is important. Following on this concept, we investigated the presence of systemic autoimmunity among individuals at risk of RA based on environmental exposures, and conducted a meta-analyses showing an early therapeutic window of opportunity associated with sustained benefit on disease progression and structural damage. Since time matters, we examined both the recent criteria performance and the role of musculoskeletal ultrasound as tools to identify RA early in the disease course.

One of the therapeutic goals in RA is the prevention of radiologically evident joint destruction, thus we evaluated a novel scoring method to assess radiological disease progression. We also examined the impact of inflammation on RA-associated collateral damage, including cardiovascular disease and bone loss. We observed within the epidemiology of musculoskeletal involvement that chronic inflammation in any one tissue clearly impacts the overall health status and disease susceptibility of the whole body.

Abbreviations

	1
AATD	α1-antitrypsin deficiency
ACPA	anti-citrullinated peptide antibodies
ACR	American College of Rheumatology
AIMS	Arthritis Impact Measurement Scale Health Status Questionnaire
APRIL	a proliferation-inducing ligand
AUC	area under the curve
BlyS	B-lymphocyte stimulator
BMD	bone mineral density
BMI	body mass index
ССР	cyclic citrullinated peptide
CD	cluster of differentiation
CDAI	clinical disease activity index
CEP-1	citrullinated enolase peptide-1
CHF	chronic heart failure
CI	confidence interval
cit-fib	citrullinated fibrinogen
cit-vim	citrullinated vimentin
COPD	chronic obstructive pulmonary disease
COX-2	cyclooxygenase-2
CParg	negative control peptide for CCP
CRP	C-reactive protein
CTLA4	cytotoxic T-lymphocyte antigen 4 gene
CVD	cardiovascular disease
DAS28	disease activity scores of 28 joints
DMARDs	disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs
DNA	deoxyribonucleic acid
EBV	Epstein Barr virus
EGA	1
ESR	evaluator global health assessment
EULAR	erythrocyte sedimentation rate
	European League against Rheumatism
Fcy receptors	Fc receptors for IgG
FDA	Food & Drug Administration
fib	fibrinogen
FLS	fibroblast-like synoviocytes
GFR	glomerular filtration rate
GM-CSF	granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor
HAQ	Stanford Health Assessment Questionnaire
HDL	high-density lipoprotein
HLA	human leukocyte antigen
HSP	heat-shock proteins
Ig	immunoglobulin
IL	interleukin
JAK	Janus kinase
JSN	joint space narrowing
JSW	radiographic joint space width
LDL	low-density lipoprotein

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
MAPK	mitogen-activated protein kinases
MCP-1	monocyte chemoattracttant protein-1
M-CSF	macrophage colony-stimulating factor
MCV	mutated citrullinated vimentin
MHC	major histocompatibility complex
MI	myocardial infarction
miRNAs	micro ribonucleic acid
MMPs	matrix metalloproteinases
MRI	magnetic resonance imaging
MTP	metatarsophalangeal joints
NF-kB	nuclear factor-kappa B and activator protein-1
NF-kB	nuclear factor
NLRs	nucleotide-binding oligomerization domain (NOD)-like receptors
NOD	nucleotide-binding oligomerization domain
NSAIDS	non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs
OR	odds ratio
PADI	peptidyl arginine deiminase
PADI-4	peptidyl arginine deiminase type IV
PD	periodontal disease
PDGF	platelet-derived growth factor
PGA	patient global health assessment
PPAD	
	microbial peptidyl arginine deiminase
PTPN22	protein tyrosine phosphatase N22
RA	rheumatoid arthritis
RADAI	rheumatoid arthritis disease activity index
RADAR	rapid assessment of disease activity in rheumatology
RANKL	receptor activator of NF-kB ligand
RAPID3	modified routine assessment of patient index data
REP-1	negative control peptide for CEP-1
RF	rheumatoid factor
SD	standard deviation
SDAI	simplified disease activity index
SE	shared epitope
SJC28	swollen joint counts of 28 joints
SNPs	single-nucleotide polymorphisms
STAT4	signal transducers and activators of transcription 4
SUA	serum uric acid
Th17	17 helper T cells
TIMPs	tissue inhibitors of metalloproteinases
TJC28	tender joint counts of 28 joints
TLRs	toll-like receptors
TNF- α	tumour necrosis factor- α
TRAF1-C5	TNF receptor-associated factor 1 and complement component 5
VAS	visual analogue scale
vim	vimentin
VSMC	vascular smooth muscle cell
, 51110	

Figures

Figure 1. Genes and environment in the development of rheumatoid arthritis	8
Figure 2. Possible pathways in the association between RA and periodontal disease	14
Figure 3. Systemic consequences of rheumatoid arthritis	39
Figure 4. Possible pathways between serum uric acid and cardiovascular disease	43
Figure 5. Rheumatoid arthritis management pathway	49

Table of Contents

A.		Purpose and outline	3
B.		Summary sheet	5
C.		Introduction	6
D.		Pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis	8
	1.	Genetic and environmental factors	9
	1.1.Genetics		
	1.3.Smoking		
1.4. Infectious agents			
	1.5	Periodontal disease	11
	1	1.5.1. Association between periodontitis and the rheumatic diseases	12
	1	1.5.2. Link between rheumatoid arthritis and periodontal disease	13
	1.6	Autoantibodies	15
	1	1.6.1. Role of periodontitis in the induction of RA-related autoimmunity	17
	1	1.6.2. Lung disease in the induction of antibodies to citrullinated antigens	18
	1.7	Gender and other factors	20
	2. 5	Synovial inflammation	20
	2.1	. Cytokines	22
	2.2	. Tissue response	22
	2.3	. Cartilage destruction	23
	2.4	Bone destruction	23
E.		Development of rheumatoid arthritis	25
	1.	Does time matter?	26
	2.	Is there a therapeutic window of opportunity?	26
F.		Prediction models for the development of rheumatoid arthritis	27
	1.	Role of ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in very early arthritis	27
G.		Classification criteria for rheumatoid arthritis	29
	1.	Performance of the 2010 RA classification criteria in very early arthritis	29
H.		Disease outcome	
	1.	Physical function	
	2.	Disease activity	

	3. Res	ponse criteria	
	3.1.	ACR response criteria	
	3.2.	EULAR response criteria	
	4. Rer	nission criteria	
I.	Dis	ease progression and structural damage	35
	1. Con	nputer-based method to assess disease progression	
	1.1.	Sensitivity to change	
	1.2.	Repositioning reproducibility	
	1.3.	Reader reproducibility	
J.	Are	e there systemic consequences to local disease?	
1. Cardiovascular disease in rheumatoid arthritis (RA)			
	1.1.	Antioxidants and other novel cardiovascular risk factors in RA	41
	1.2.	Serum uric acid and cardiovascular disease	
	1.2.1	Association between SUA and inflammation	
	1.2.2	2. Association between SUA and inflammation in RA	44
	2. Boi	ne loss in rheumatoid arthritis	
	2.1.	Relationship between bone loss and inflammation	
K	. Ma	nagement of rheumatoid arthritis	48
L.	. Sui	nmary	50
R	References		55
A	ppendix		71

A. Purpose and outline

Inflammation is the main pathologic process involved in many chronic disorders that affect several organs and systems, such as the autoimmune inflammatory rheumatic diseases, in particular rheumatoid arthritis (RA), which often results in functional disability and impaired quality of life. RA is characterized by increased mortality and significant morbidity including several coexisting conditions such as periodontal disease, accelerated atherosclerosis and bone loss. Substantial data demonstrates that essentially all chronic diseases are related through common inflammatory mechanisms and processes and that chronic inflammation in any one tissue impacts the overall health status and disease susceptibility of the whole body. However, when and where RA starts remains unknown.

The purpose of this thesis is to provide an overview of RA within the epidemiology of musculoskeletal involvement, with a focus on the phases of RA and the relevance of time in the management of RA, the associations and potential risk factors for RA, the tools used to assess disease prediction and progression, and the role of chronic inflammation as the common theme linking the spectrum of RA-coexisting conditions.

The relevance of time for the burden of RA is reviewed in paper 1¹. Within the pathogenesis of RA, we investigated associations and potential risk factors for RA (papers 2-5). We first present a systematic review on the association between the rheumatic diseases and periodontal disease (paper 2)², and we examined the link between rheumatoid arthritis in particular, and periodontal disease in a population-based study (paper 3)³. We then investigated the presence of systemic autoimmunity among individuals at risk of RA, based on their environmental exposures, such as periodontal disease (paper 4)⁴, and established lung disease (paper 5)⁵, either due to a genetic deficiency (i.e. α -1 antitrypsin deficiency) or to smoking, which is an established risk factor for RA.

Early treatment improves outcomes. We show in a meta-analysis of observational studies and randomized controlled trials that there is a critical period during which antirheumatic therapy should be initiated, a therapeutic window of opportunity early in the course of RA, associated with sustained benefit on di sease progression and structural damage (paper 6)⁶. However, the timely initiation of anti-rheumatic therapy demands an early classification or diagnosis of RA, or of early arthritis at risk of developing into persistent and erosive disease. To help identify individuals early in the course of RA, we investigated the role of musculoskeletal ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in people with arthritis at the very early stages of the disease course (paper 7)⁷, and examined the performance of the recent 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for classification of RA in a cohort of patients with very early synovitis (paper 8)⁸.

The goal of therapy is to improve the symptoms and signs of RA and prevent radiologically evident joint destruction or functional loss. In the next few papers, we examined the impact of inflammation at the level of the joint and investigated the performance and both, patient repositioning and examiner reproducibility, of an automated computer-based scoring method to assess radiological structural damage and disease progression in RA (papers 9-11)⁹⁻¹¹.

The following papers addressed some of the systemic consequences of chronic inflammation. We first focused on the role on inflammation in the established increased risk of cardiovascular disease in RA (papers 12-14)¹²⁻¹⁵. We investigated antioxidants and other novel and traditional risk factors for cardiovascular disease in RA, and assessed the relationship between serum uric acid, long implicated in cardiovascular morbidity, and inflammation in people with and without RA. Finally, we examined whether systemic inflammation has an impact on bone in a large epidemiologic study (paper 15)¹⁵.

B. Summary sheet

1. **de Pablo P**, Filer A, Raza K, Buckley CB. Does time matter in the management of rheumatoid arthritis? In: Royal College of Physicians. *Horizons in Medicine*, volume 21. London: RCP, 2009.

2. **de Pablo P**, Chapple ILC, Buckley CD, Dietrich T Periodontitis in the systemic rheumatic diseases. Nature Reviews Rheumatology 2009;5:218-24.

3. **de Pablo P**, Dietrich T, McAlindon TE. Association of periodontal disease and tooth loss with rheumatoid arthritis in the US population. The Journal of Rheumatology 2008;35:70-6.

4. **de Pablo P**, Dietrich T, Chapple I, Milward M, Chowdhury M, Charles PJ, Buckley CD, Venables PJ. Is periodontal disease a risk factor for rheumatoid arthritis? The anticitrullinated antibody repertoire in periodontal disease. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2013 Published Online First:23 Feb 2013. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202701.

5. Wood AM, **de Pablo P**, Buckley CD, Ahmad A, Stockley RA. Smoke exposure as a determinant of autoantibody titre in alpha-antitrypsin deficiency and COPD. Eur Respir J 2011;37:32-8.

6. Finckh A, Liang MH, van Herckenrode CM, **de Pablo P**. Long-term impact of early treatment on radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis: A meta-analysis. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2006;55:864-72.

7. Filer A, **de Pablo P**, Allen G, et al. Utility of ultrasound joint counts in the prediction of rheumatoid arthritis in patients with very early synovitis. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2011;70:500-7.

8. Cader MZ, Filer A, Hazlehurst J, **de Pablo P**, Buckley CD, Raza K. Performance of the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: comparison with 1987 ACR criteria in a very early synovitis cohort. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2011;70:949-55.

9. Finckh A, **de Pablo P**, Katz JN, et al. Performance of an automated computer-based scoring method to assess joint space narrowing in rheumatoid arthritis: a longitudinal study. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2006;54:1444-50.

10. Neumann G, **de Pablo P**, Finckh A, Chibnik LB, Wolfe F, and Duryea J. Patient Repositioning Reproducibility of Joint Space Width Measurements on Hand Radiographs. Arthritis Care & Research 2011:203–7.

11. **de Pablo P**, Finckh A, Neumann G, Katz JN, Lang P, Chibnik LB, Wolfe F, Duryea J. Reproducibility of a Computer-Based Scoring System to Measure Joint Space Width on Digital Hand Radiographs of Subjects with Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Submitted*.

12. **de Pablo P**, Dietrich T, Karlson EW. Antioxidants and other novel cardiovascular risk factors in subjects with rheumatoid arthritis in a large population sample. Arthritis and rheumatism 2007;57:953-62.

13. **de Pablo P**, McAlindon T. Is there a relationship between uric acid and inflammation in the U.S. population? *Submitted*.

14. **de Pablo P**, Panoulas V, Douglas K, Buckley CB, Kitas G. Is there an association between uric acid and inflammation in patients with rheumatoid arthritis? EULAR 2010;EULAR2010-SCIE-3870. *Submitted*.

15. **de Pablo P**, Cooper MS, Buckley CD. Association between bone mineral density and C-reactive protein in a large population-based sample. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2012;64:2624-31.

C. Introduction

Rheumatoid arthritis

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is the most common immune mediated rheumatic chronic inflammatory disease affecting about 1% of the population¹⁶. Women are affected two to three times more often than men. RA can occur at any age. The peak onset is between 50 and 75 years of age, and the prevalence is 5% among women over age 65. The lifetime risk of RA in adults is about 4 % in women and 2% in men¹⁷. RA is characterized by synovial inflammation and progressive cartilage and bone destruction that often results in substantial pain, disability, loss of function and other comorbidities. RA clinical features include pain, swelling, stiffness and a limited range of motion in the joints involved. Despite recent advances in treatment modalities used to modify the course of the disease, RA is associated with long-term comorbidity¹⁸⁻²⁰ and accelerated mortality. Uncontrolled disease may confer a large socioeconomic and psychosocial burden as a consequence of joint destruction and deformity at the individual level, with loss of work productivity^{21,22}. Given the systemic nature of the disease, RA clinical manifestations are not limited to the joints and range from constitutional symptoms to organ involvement including a wide variety of extra-articular manifestations such as subcutaneous nodules, pulmonary nodules, interstitial-lung disease, vasculitis, intestinal fibrosis, lung involvement, pericarditis, and eye involvement (e.g. episcleritis, uveitis). Furthermore, chronic inflammation has detrimental effects not only as a result of direct damage but also due to collateral damage in other systems and tissues resulting in comorbid diseases¹⁸⁻²⁰. RA is associated with significant comorbidity including systemic features with accelerated atherosclerosis, pulmonary, skeletal, and psychological involvement, and other diseases such as periodontitis. Structural damage occurs very early in the course of the disease and is closely related to unsuppressed disease activity.

The clinical presentation of RA is very heterogeneous. Among patients presenting with symptoms of early inflammatory arthritis, 60% have a s elf-limiting disease while 40% develop a chronic persistent arthritis. The diagnosis/classification of RA relies upon the use of clinical criteria^{23,24}, as no di agnostic serological test is available. RA features include autoantibody production such as rheumatoid factor (RF) and the highly RA-specific anticyclic citrullinated antibodies (ACPA), which define disease subgroups with distinct prognosis²⁵. Ultrasound or magnetic resonance imaging may detect joint inflammation and structural changes early in the disease course, while radiographs of the hands and feet may be normal in up to 80% of patients with early RA. The last two decades have seen important advances in understanding the incidence, treatment and outcome of patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. With appropriate therapies, it is possible to delay or possibly even prevent evolution of patients with undifferentiated arthritis into rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and/or induce remission in a substantial proportion of patients with RA. Furthermore, preventing the burden of RA may be best managed by identifying patients at risk of developing RA and intervening very early^{26,27}. However, when and where RA starts remains unknown, and as clinicians, we are still far from being able to produce an individualised treatment plan for each patient, partly because current prediction tools for RA are not perfect.

The purpose of this thesis is to provide an overview of RA within the epidemiology of musculoskeletal involvement, with a focus on the phases of RA and the relevance of time in the management of RA, the associations and potential risk factors for RA, the tools used to assess disease prediction and progression, and the role of chronic inflammation as the common theme linking the spectrum of RA-coexisting conditions.

D. Pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis

Although widely recognized as an autoimmune disease, the cause of RA remains unknown. A range of stimuli have been implicated as possible primary causes that activate the immune response. These include environmental factors, hormonal factors, connective tissue proteins, immunoglobulins and infectious agents, such as bacteria or viruses, which may trigger RA in those with a genetic susceptibility. The clinical syndrome of polyarticular synovitis is initiated by multiple factors or a combination thereof in genetically susceptible hosts, and once started, the process becomes self-perpetuating and expands to the whole body (Figure 1).

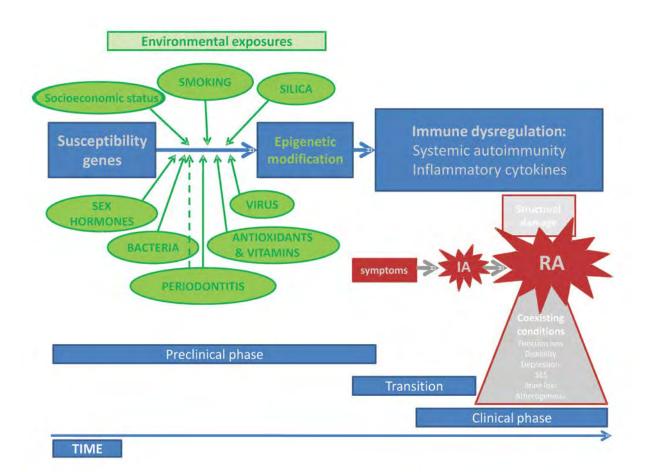


Figure 1. Genes and environment in the development of rheumatoid arthritis

1. Genetic and environmental factors

1.1. Genetics

Several genetic loci have been linked with RA susceptibility and severity. Twin studies, with concordance rates of 15-30% for monozygotic and 5% for dizygotic twins imply a genetic susceptibility²⁸. Genetic factors contribute between 53-65% of the risk of RA²⁸. The strongest link between a genetic factors and RA is the association with an epitope in the third hypervariable region of the human leukocyte antigen (HLA)-DRB1 molecule (amino acids 67-74) known as the shared epitope (SE)²⁹, particularly in seropositive or ACPA positive RA. The SE also confers disease severity as SE carriage (1 or 2 alleles) is associated with erosions³⁰. Genes outside of the major histocompatibility complex (MHC) region are associated with RA. Several genes with single-nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) have been linked to ACPA positive RA, mediated by T-cell pathways including stimulation, activation, and functional differentiation (e.g. protein tyrosine phosphatase N22 (PTPN22) and cytotoxic T-lymphocyte antigen 4 gene (CTLA4)), the nuclear factor kB (NF-kB) dependent signalling pathway (e.g. TRAF1-C5 and c-REL), cytokine induced signals (STAT4), or other pathways³¹, including PADI-4 gene (peptidyl arginine deiminase type IV), Fcy receptors (Fc receptors for IgG), CD40 and several cytokines, chemokines and cytokine-receptor loci. Disease risk may be increased by gene-gene interactions compared to the risk conferred by any given gene³². The majority of genetic variants confer risk to ACPA-positive RA while other variants may be restricted to ACPA-negative RA, allowing a subclassification of RA³³. A gene-environment interaction between smoking and HLA-DRB1 (SE) alleles has been identified in ACPA-positive RA. The genetic factors involved in ACPA negative RA are less well known and involve different pathways, such as interferon regulatory factors, lectinbinding proteins and different HLA alleles (e.g. HLA-DRB1*03)²⁵.

1.2. Epigenetics

Epigenetics, defined as inherited changes in gene expression that are not encoded in the DNA sequence itself, have been recognized as important factors in controlling the expressed genome via gene transcription. Epigenetic modifications can influence disease susceptibility and severity in RA³⁴⁻³⁸. Major epigenetics modifications include DNA methylation, histone modification, microRNA activity (miRNAs) and other post-translational processes, that directly influence genes involved in inflammation and tissue destruction. Importantly, the epigenome is influenced by environmental factors through life³⁸.

1.3. Smoking

Smoking is a strong environmental risk factor for the development of seropositive and ACPA positive RA, with a clear dose-response relationship. RA risk increases after 10 pack-years of smoking and remains elevated up to 20 years after cessation³⁹. Smoking not only boosts the risk of developing RA among susceptible individuals, it can also increase disease severity and reduce the clinical effectiveness of medications used to treat RA. Strong combined gene-environment effects have been observed, with markedly increased risks of ACPA-positive RA among SE homozygotes who were heavy smokers (OR 53), heavy coffee drinkers (OR 53), or oral contraceptives users (OR 45)⁴⁰. Smoking in and of itself is of interest as a risk factor for autoimmunity⁴¹. Citrullination is a post-translational modification of proteins within the context of inflammation⁴², recognized to occur in the lung of smokers, and thought to influence occurrence of antibodies directed against citrullinated proteins⁴³. Smoking has been shown to contribute to citrullination of self-peptides and anti-citrulline autoimmunity⁴⁴. Genetic susceptibility factors for RA and smoking are associated mainly with development of ACPA positive RA and linked to the SE, as well as smoking, PTPN22 and the gene BRD2, with an antibody response to the citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 (CEP-1)⁴⁵.

1.4. Infectious agents

Infectious agents have been implicated with RA, including virus (Epstein Barr virus (EBV), cytomegalovirus), retrovirus, *Escherichia coli*, proteus species, and their products such as superantigens and heat-shock proteins (HSP), which share antigenic determinants with host proteins, resulting in the development of cross-reactive antibodies that may induce an autoimmune molecular mimicry response, e.g. two proteins that possess the shared epitope are EBV gp110 and Escherichia coli dnaJ, which is an antigenic heat-shock protein⁴⁶. Infectious agents of the oral cavity have been suggested to contribute to RA aetiology, including periodontal bacteria^{47,49}. Studies have demonstrated an antibody response against oral anaerobic bacteria in serum^{49,50} and synovial tissue⁴⁷, as well as presence of oral bacterial DNA in the serum and synovial fluid of patients with RA ⁴⁸. *Porphyromonas gingivalis* is a common pathogen in periodontal disease that has a microbial peptidyl arginine deiminase (PPAD) enzyme^{51,52}, which has been shown to citrullinate proteins⁵³. Thus, it is conceivable that periodontal disease is associated with RA and may have a causal role in the etiology of RA.

1.5. Periodontal disease

Periodontal disease (PD:periodontitis) is a chronic inflammatory disease characterized by loss of the periodontal ligament and alveolar bone, and is a major cause of tooth loss. Chronic periodontitis is arguably the most prevalent chronic inflammatory disease of humans. A growing number of clinical studies have suggested associations between chronic periodontitis and various rheumatic diseases, in particular RA. Such an association may be very important from a clinical and public health perspective for several reasons. Firstly, there are several processes through which chronic periodontitis may be part of a causal pathway in the pathogenesis and/or activity status of rheumatoid arthritis. If proven, given the high prevalence of chronic periodontitis, a large proportion of RA incidence and/or morbidity could be attributable to chronic periodontitis. Importantly, chronic periodontitis would represent a modifiable risk factor as very effective treatments for chronic periodontitis are available. Secondly, chronic periodontitis would contribute to morbidity in patients with RA. Periodontitis is a leading cause of tooth loss in adults, which has important clinical consequences, including nutritional status and quality of life. Furthermore, chronic periodontitis is associated with an increased incidence of coronary heart disease and stroke, and this association may at least in part be causal.

1.5.1. Association between periodontitis and the rheumatic diseases

We conducted a systematic review of the literature on the association between rheumatic diseases and chronic periodontitis (paper 2)². Studies identified by searching PubMed database and published until November 2008 were considered. We also performed a hand search on reference lists of original articles as well as conference proceedings. We identified that published studies vary widely with respect to design, setting, and methods used to ascertain associations between rheumatic diseases and periodontitis. The majority of studies are relatively small prevalence case-control studies. Frequently, control subjects were volunteers recruited from the staff working at the study centres (e.g. university/hospital staff) or patients attending dental clinics raising concerns regarding study validity. The majority of oral care is administered in the primary care sector, and patients attending dental clinics or hospitals are unlikely to be representative of the general population. This may have resulted in over- or underestimation of the association between rheumatic disease and periodontitis/tooth loss. Another difficulty when evaluating the evidence for an association between rheumatic disease and periodontitis relates to lack of consistent criteria used to define a "case" of periodontitis. Periodontitis can be assessed clinically by measuring periodontal probing depth and attachment levels at various sites of the dentition or by measuring alveolar bone loss from

radiographs. Definitions of periodontitis in clinical research are based on either measure or on combinations thereof and vary widely between studies. Attempts to define case definitions of periodontitis for clinical studies (similar to the ACR criteria for RA) have only recently been made and have not yet been universally adopted. In addition, some studies have looked at serological markers of periodontitis (e.g. antibodies to periodontal pathogens), which may not correlate well with the clinical phenotype. Furthermore, some studies have used self-reported markers of periodontitis, which frequently lack validity. The majority of studies employed ACR criteria for defining RA; however, some studies used self-reported RA, which is notoriously inaccurate (specificity of 6%).

1.5.2. Link between rheumatoid arthritis and periodontal disease

We conducted a population based study based on the US National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES III)(**paper 3**)³. RA was based on the ACR1987 criteria. Periodontitis was defined based on a standardized clinical examination by calibrated dental examiners. Participants with 4 out of 6 ACR criteria evaluated had a 4-fold increase in the odds of periodontitis (OR 4.1; 95% CI 1.3-13.1), after adjusting for age, gender, race/ethnicity, and smoking. RA was also associated with a 3-fold increase in the odds of edentulism (complete tooth loss) controlling for age, gender, race/ethnicity, and smoking. This association was particularly strong for those with seropositive RA (OR 4.5, 95% CI 1.2, 17), and was largely preserved with further adjustment for a number of potential confounders including education, income, diabetes, bone mineral density, BMI, and physical activity.

Several biologically plausible causal and non-causal mechanisms may account for this association (reviewed in **paper 2**)² as illustrated in Figure 2. Recent evidence suggests that periodontitis may indeed be a causal factor in the initiation and maintenance of the autoimmune inflammatory response in RA. If so, chronic periodontitis may represent an

important modifiable risk factor for RA. In addition, patients with RA may be at increased risk for periodontitis and tooth loss through various mechanisms. Additional non-causal pathways include genetic, environmental and behavioural exposures common to both conditions. Susceptibility to chronic inflammatory diseases, including periodontitis and RA, is determined by the interplay between genetic factors and environmental exposures, which could represent common risk factors for both disease, and thus confound the association between RA and periodontitis (non-causal pathways). Periodontitis could be a causal factor in the pathogenesis of RA through various pathways, including periodontal pathogens and *Porphyromonas gingivalis* in particular⁵³. Conversely, PD may predispose to RA (Figure 2).

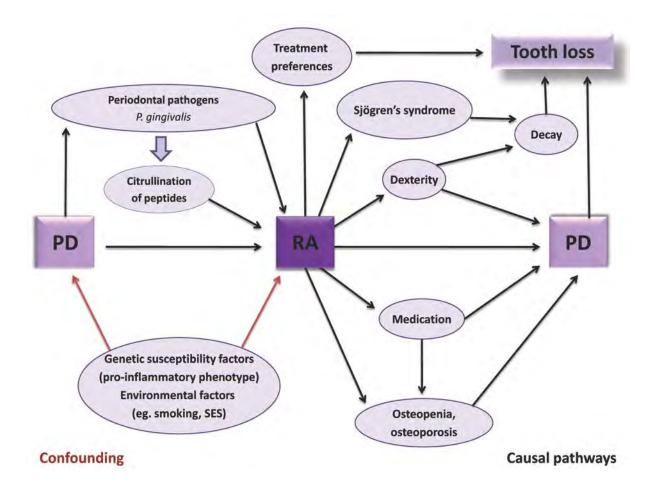


Figure 2. Possible pathways in the association between RA and periodontal disease

A common periodontal pathogen, *Porphyromonas gingivalis*, expresses a peptidyl arginine deiminase (PAD) enzyme^{51,52} that citrullinates mammalian proteins⁵³. Thus, individuals with periodontitis are exposed to citrullinated antigens that may become systemic immunogens ⁵⁴. Subjects with periodontitis may have positive ACPA in the absence of rheumatoid arthritis⁵⁵. Antibody titres to *P. gingivalis* have been correlated with anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) in subjects with RA⁵⁰. An immunodominant epitope in citrullinated α -enolase (antibodies to citrullinated α -enolase are specific for RA) has been identified. The sequence similarity and cross-reactivity with bacterial enolase from *P. gingivalis* may indicate a role for this periodontal pathogen in priming inflammation in RA⁵⁶.

1.6. Autoantibodies

Rheumatoid factor (RF), an auto-antibody reacting with the Fc portion of immunoglobulin G (IgG), is present among 70-80% of patients with RA and about 10-20% of the general population. RF is associated with disease severity and extra-articular manifestations, but it is not specific to RA as it can be found in other chronic inflammatory conditions. More specific tests for RA have been developed over recent years, encompassing a range of antibodies against cyclic citrullinated peptides and proteins (CCP) under the umbrella term ACPA. ACPA may have different reactivities, including antibodies against CCP, mutated citrullinated vimentin (MCV), citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 (CEP-1), citrullinated fibrinogen, citrullinated fibronectin and citrullinated collagen II. The presence of both RF and ACPA antibodies has a high specificity for the development of RA and actually precede the appearance of clinically identifiable arthritis by several years⁵⁷⁻⁵⁹. This suggests that the initial immune dysregulation in RA occurs years prior to symptoms onset, although how this develops is yet unknown.

Citrullinated proteins have been identified in different types of inflammatory arthritis, as well as at other sites of inflammation. However, the development of ACPA appears to be specific to RA and is predictive of RA disease severity and clinical outcome⁶⁰. Since ACPA appear very early in the course of the disease, their detection is important to identify the most destructive form of RA, allowing early combination therapy to prevent irreversible structural damage⁶⁰. ACPA positive forms of RA may represent a clinically and pathologically distinct subpopulation. Two main ACPAs are used in clinical practice, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (anti-CCP) and anti-mutated citrullinated vimentin (anti-MCV) antibodies. Both are markers of RA disease severity^{61,62} and extra-articular disease⁶³, particularly lung disease⁶⁴. The lung has been suggested as a site of initial RA-related immune dysregulation based on the occurrence of lung involvement in early RA, as well as the association with smoking, and occupational exposures such as silica dust, mineral oil, and air pollution⁶⁵⁻⁸⁶, which suggests that respiratory exposures activating the immune system may lead to the development of RA. Smoking has been shown to contribute to citrullination of self-peptides and ACPA autoimmunity^{43,44}. The combined effect of shared epitope, PTPN22 and smoking showed a strong association with the anti-CEP-1 positive subset compared with the anti-CEP-1negative / ACPA positive subset, suggesting that CEP-1 is a specific citrullinated autoantigen that links smoking to genetic risk factors in the development of RA⁴⁵. The stress of mucosal barriers may trigger post-translational modifications mediated by peptidyl arginine deiminase enzymes such as PAD4, that result in citrullination of proteins or peptides present in mucosal tissues. These modified proteins or peptides may result in ACPA response and reactivity triggering autoimmunity. To investigate this, we conducted two prospective studies in samples of non-RA patients potentially at risk of developing RA, based on their exposures and/or diagnoses. Based on r ecent EULAR recommendations on the specific preclinical phases up to the development of RA⁸⁷, we included individuals classified as (b) (i.e. with environmental risk factors for RA), and tested whether these individuals had progressed from (b) to (c) (i.e. whether these individuals at risk for RA had developed systemic autoimmunity associated with RA).

1.6.1. Role of periodontitis in the induction of RA-related autoimmunity

This study tested the autoantibody repertoire in periodontal disease (paper 4)⁴, following on our previous observations based on our population-based study, in which we observed a significant four-fold increase in the odds of periodontitis in people with RA $(paper 3)^3$ and our systematic review of the literature suggesting an association between periodontitis and RA (paper 2)². Further, *P* gingivalis is a common periodontal pathogen with a PPAD enzyme, which is unrelated to PAD enzymes in vertebrates⁸⁹. Nonetheless, microbial PAD activity deaminates arginine in fibrin found in periodontal tissue⁵¹ and citrullinates mammalian proteins⁵³, thus it is conceivable that PD may have a causal role in the etiology of RA. We hypothesized that RA-specific autoimmunity may be generated in the gums and that periodontal citrullination might be a relevant process generating autoantibodies in PD. The purpose of this study was to determine the immune reactivity to ACPA and their uncitrullinated control peptides in patients with periodontitis diagnosed by periodontal and/or radiological examination. Serum samples were tested for the following ACPA by ELISA: anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (anti-CCP), anti-mutated citrullinated vimentin (anti-MCV), anti-citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 (CEP-1), vimentin (cit-vim), fibrinogen (cit-fib) and their uncitrullinated forms CParg (negative control peptide for CCP) REP-1, vim and fib). Multiple regression models were used to evaluate differences in ACPA response between individuals with and without periodontitis, adjusting for potential confounders. We analysed 96 patients with and 98 without periodontitis, none of whom had RA at inclusion. The

prevalence of anti-CCP and anti-MCV was around 1% in both PD and non-PD subjects. Periodontitis, compared with non-PD, was associated with a higher frequency of positive antibodies to CEP-1 (12% and 3%, respectively; p=0.02) and its uncitrullinated form REP-1 (6% and 2%, respectively; p<0.001). Positive antibodies against fib (negative control peptide for cit-fib) and CParg were also more common among those with PD compared to non-PD patients (26% and 3%; p<0.001, and 9% and 3%; p=0.06, respectively). After adjusting for confounders, patients with periodontitis had 43% (p=0.03), 71% (p=0.002) and 114% (p<0.001) higher CEP-1, REP1 and fib antibody titres, compared with patients without periodontitis. After stratification for smoking, non-smokers with PD, compared with non-PD, had significantly higher titres of antibodies against CEP-1 (103%, p<0.001), REP-1 (91%, p=0.001), vimentin (87%, p=0.002), and fib (124%, p<0.001), independent of confounders, confirming that the antibody response was not due to smoking. We have shown that PD is associated with an antibody response to both citrullinated and uncitrullinated peptides of the RA autoantigens, and primarily to the uncitrullinated variants. This loss of tolerance could then lead to epitope spreading to citrullinated epitopes as the autoimmune response in periodontitis evolves into that of pre-symptomatic RA (paper 4)⁴.

1.6.2. Lung disease in the induction of antibodies to citrullinated antigens

Given that citrullination, and anti-citrullinated protein antibody formation occurs in smokers, in his study we measured the autoantibody reactivity in a cohort of patients with lung disease (**paper 5**)⁵. We compared the autoantibody reactivity in subjects with usual chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) due to smoking (n=113), subjects with lung involvement due to α 1-antitrypsin deficiency (AATD) (non-smokers, n=257), and healthy non-smokers (n=22). We measured ACPA (i.e. anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (anti-CCP) and anti-mutated citrullinated vimentin (anti-MCV) antibodies) and also anti-elastin, given

that liberation of elastin peptides from the damaged lung may be a mechanism of autoimmune lung disease. Anti-elastin antibodies were higher in controls relative to AATD (p=0.008) and COPD (p<0.001), and in AATD relative to usual COPD (p<0.001). Anti-elastin levels showed a threshold at 10 pack-yrs, being higher in those who had smoked less (p=0.004). Smoking was the main determinant of anti-elastin antibody levels, which fall after 10 pack-yrs. With regards to ACPA, anti-CCP antibodies were higher in COPD than AATD (p=0.002) and were positive 8/257 (3.1%) AATD subjects and 6/113 (5.3%) of those with usual COPD. Anti-MCV antibodies were also higher in COPD than AATD and were positive in 34/257 (13.2%) of AATD subjects and 20/113 (17.7%) with usual COPD. These results suggests that the lung may contribute to the development of autoimmunity related to RA, by inducing antibodies to citrullinated autoantigens (**paper 5**)⁵.

Taken together, the results of the two herein presented studies (papers 4 and 5 respectively), conducted among patients with other diseases that may predispose to the development of RA, i.e. periodontitis and lung disease, suggest that a breach of tolerance to citrullinated and uncitrullinated autoantigens may occur in association with disease at mucosal barriers, particularly in periodontitis. It is therefore conceivable that the pathogenesis of RA starts in tissues other than the joints, i.e., systemic autoimmunity is triggered by processes distant from the joints, a process which may or may not be followed by a 'second hit' leading to clinically apparent inflammatory arthritis in susceptible individuals. Individuals within the preclinical phase may be suitable targets in future strategies of primary prevention of RA. The spectrum of preclinical RA is wide, varying from individuals manifesting only with autoantibody production and no s igns or symptoms to those who become symptomatic and then have clinically apparent arthritis.

1.7. Gender and other factors

Sex hormones or sex specific factors influence RA susceptibility. The majority (70%) of people with RA are women. Female hormones play a role in RA, possibly due to the stimulatory effects of oestrogen on the immune system^{90,91}. Various reproductive factors may be involved, as pregnancy is often associated with remission in the last trimester, with common postpartum disease flares, and also illustrated by the increased risk of RA associated with nulliparity, and RA risk reduction by breastfeeding for 1 year or more⁹². Of note, men with RA have lower levels of testosterone and dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA) and higher estradiol levels^{93,94} although whether this is a consequence of inflammation is unknown. Stressful events such as emotional or physical trauma and a lower socioeconomic status have been related to the development of RA, while alcohol intake may be protective. The role of vitamin D as modifier of RA risk remains equivocal⁹⁵.

2. Synovial inflammation

RA is considered as an immune-mediated syndrome with involvement of both innate and adaptive immune systems. Different cells of the immune system and a broad range of cytokines, which trigger and amplify inflammatory pathways and promote the activation of other cells, such as fibroblasts, chondrocytes and osteoclasts, participate in a complex chain of events leading to persistence of synovial inflammation and active joint destruction³¹.

Leucocytes migrate and infiltrate the synovium producing synovial inflammation. Migration of leucocytes is facilitated by endothelial activation in synovial microvasculature, increased expression of adhesion molecules and chemokines. Microscopic changes include neoangiogenesis induced by cytokines, insufficient lymphangiogenesis, which limits cell exit ^{96,97}, and fibroblast activation resulting in the generation of synovial inflammatory tissue. While T cells are increased in the synovial tissue, their functional role remains unclear. Broad

spectrum targeting T cells or T cells deletion therapies have shown no efficacy 98 , which may suggest the need to refine the target to specific T cell subsets³¹. Myeloid cells and plasmacytoid dendritic cells, which express cytokines, HLA-II molecules and co-stimulatory molecules involved in T cell activation and antigen presentation^{99,100}, are increased in the RA synovium. T cell co-stimulation with abatacept, a fusion protein containing CTLA4 and the Fc fragment of IgG1, is effective in RA. The role of 17 helper T cells (Th17), a cell subset producing IL-17, 21, 22 and TNF- α , has been implicated in RA¹⁰¹. Th17 differentiation, promoted by IL-1 β , 6 21 and 23 and other mediators, does inhibit regulatory T cells, shifting the balance towards inflammation. IL-17 synergizes with TNF- α to activate fibroblasts and chondrocytes and inhibit regulatory T cells¹⁰². The involvement of CD20+ B cells is confirmed by the efficacy of rituximab in RA¹⁰³. B cells are localized in T cell-B-cells aggregates as ectopic lymphoid follicles supported by APRIL, BlyS and chemokines in the synovium¹⁰⁴. Plasma cells in the synovium and periarticular bone marrow are not targeted by rituximab, thus the role of B cells in RA may involve autoantigen presentation and cytokine production, in addition to autoantibody production³¹. Other cells of the innate immune system migrate to the synovial membrane in response to colony-stimulating factors, including macrophages, natural killer cells and mast cells. Macrophages are key players in synovial inflammation, activated by tolllike receptors (TLRs) and nucleotide-binding oligomerization domain (NOD)-like receptors (NLRs) that recognize molecular patterns associated with pathogens and endogenous ligands¹⁰⁵, and also by cytokines, immune complexes, T cell interactions, lipoprotein particles and liver X-receptor agonists¹⁰⁶. Neutrophils in the synovial fluid, produce prostaglandins, proteases and reactive-oxygen species¹⁰⁷. Activated mast cells ¹⁰⁸ and their products (e.g. vasoactive amines, cytokines, chemokines, and proteases)¹⁰⁹ activate chondrocytes, synovial fibroblasts and macrophages that contribute to joint inflammation¹¹⁰.

2.1. Cytokines

The inflammatory cytokine network contributes to the pathogenesis of $RA^{111,112}$. TNF- α is a potent cytokine that activates cytokine and chemokine expression, endothelial-cell adhesion molecules expression, regulatory T cells suppression, and promotes angiogenesis¹¹³. IL-6 mediates systemic effects such as anaemia, acute-phase responses, cognitive dysfunction, and lipid alterations. Consequently, inhibition of these cytokines has emerged as an important therapeutic target. IL-1 family cytokines promote cell activation of endothelial cells, leukocytes, chondrocytes and osteoclasts¹¹¹. IL-1 blockade however has shown limited clinical response. Other pathways targeting cytokines are under way, including B-lymphocyte stimulator (BlyS), IL-17, a proliferation-inducing ligand (APRIL), granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor (GM-CSF) and macrophage colony-stimulating factor (M-CSF), and RANKL receptor activator of NF-kB ligand. The development of specific small-molecule inhibitors may evolve with the understanding of the intracellular signalling molecules such that regulate cytokine receptor mediated functions. Fostamatinib blockade of spleen tyrosine kinase, which is implicated in B-cell and Fc receptors, is effective in some patients^{114,115}, while tofacitinib, a inhibitor of Janus kinase (JAK) pathways which mediate the function of cytokines, interferons and other mediators^{116,117}.

2.2. Tissue response

RA is characterized by synovial hyperplasia with expansion of the membrane lining where fibroblast-like synoviocytes (FLS) display anchorage independence, loss of contact inhibition and expression of cytokines, chemokines, adhesion molecules, matrix metalloproteinases (MMPs), and tissue inhibitors of metalloproteinases (TIMPs)¹¹⁸. These cells contribute to cartilage destruction and persistence of inflammation, sustaining T-cell and B-cell survival and adaptive immune organization¹¹⁹. FLS have been shown to migrate and spread RA to

unaffected joints¹²⁰. The molecular basis promoting synovial hyperplasia is unknown, but possible explanations in addition to FLS proliferation, include apoptosis resistance mediated by different pathways including stress proteins expression¹²¹, p53 mutations¹²² and synoviolin, a E3 ubiquitin ligase regulating the cell proliferation/apoptosis balance¹²³. Other potential factors include methylation and acetylation of cell-cycle regulatory genes and altered expression of microRNA in fibroblast-like synoviocytes¹²⁴. Cadherin-11, a surface molecule, appears to have a critical role in the synovial lining processes and migration of FLS leading to damage¹²⁵⁻¹²⁷.

2.3. Cartilage destruction

FLS adhesion and invasion is facilitated by the loss of lubricin, a secreted glycoprotein that protects cartilage surface inhibiting synovial cell overgrowth¹²⁸. FLS produce MMPs and other enzymes that degrade the collagenous cartilage matrix in a process not entirely opposed by endogenous enzyme inhibitors such as TIMPS, resulting in biomechanical alterations. Chondrocytes regulating matrix formation undergo apoptosis in response to cytokines in the synovium, which results in cartilage destruction seen as joint space narrowing on x-rays.

2.4. Bone destruction

Bone erosion occurs early in the course of the disease affecting 50% of cases within the first year¹²⁹. The periosteal surface adjacent to articular cartilage is invaded by osteoclasts in response to synovial cytokines, in particular NF-kB ligand (RANKL) and macrophage colony-stimulating factor¹³⁰. Osteoclast differentiation and activation is promoted by cytokines such as IL-1, 6, 17 a nd TNF-a¹³¹, the therapeutic blockade of which reduces erosion formation³¹. Osteoclasts enzymes destroy mineralized cartilage and subchondral bone leading to resorption pits that are seen as bone erosions on radiographs³¹. Erosions occur in sites with a mechanical predisposition such as the second and third metacarpal bones¹³². Bone marrow is accessed by synovial tissue through erosions resulting in bone marrow inflammation (seen as osteitis seen

on MRI), involving T-cell and B-cell aggregates¹³³. However, the temporal association in the interaction between the inflamed synovium and bone marrow in RA remains unknown. Whether the lesions on each side of the cortical bone occur simultaneously, or whether bone involvement (osteitis) precedes the erosion is unclear, thus RA may start in the bone marrow and then spread to the synovial tissue³¹. However, bone repair of the erosions is unlikely. Chondroblast and osteoblast precursors differentiation from mesenchymal cells is inhibited by dickkopf-1 and frizzled-related protein-1 induced by cytokines¹³⁴. Understanding of the synovium-derived mesenchymal stem cells biology may open therapeutic strategies^{135,136}.

E. Development of rheumatoid arthritis

The development of RA from preclinical to full-blown clinical disease can be understood using a metaphor of the growth of a plant from its seed to a mature plant as suggested by Hazes & Luime¹³⁷. There are no signs or symptoms of the disease in the preclinical phase, yet the genetic risk factors for RA are present, and the exposure to environmental risk factors, such as smoking, lung disease or periodontal disease, among others, may or may not have occurred. At this point, autoimmunity may develop, as suggested by the presence of autoantibodies such as ACPA or RF. This pre-articular phase can develop into a phase where joint pain is present without clinically objective synovitis. In the initial clinical phase, unspecific inflammatory arthritis can be identified but it is not classifiable. The disease develops in the next clinical phases to become fully classifiable into RA. The development of RA is illustrated on Figure 1. The spectrum of preclinical RA is wide, varying from patients manifesting only with autoantibody production and no signs or symptoms to those who have become symptomatic and have clinical synovitis. Recently a European League against Rheumatism (EULAR) recommendation for terminology to be used to define specific preclinical phases up to the development of RA has been published⁸⁷. Individuals would be described as having: (a) genetic risk factors, (b) environmental risk factors, (c) systemic autoimmunity associated with RA, (d) symptoms without clinical arthritis, (e) unclassified arthritis, and (f) RA, in the context of prospective studies. According to these recommendations, (a) to (e) can be used in any combination, for example, an individual may have (a) + (b), or (a) + (b) + (c), or (a) + (b) + (d), etc. Recognized biomarkers that are known to be present before the development of RA include for example presence of synovitis on imaging but not clinically, or presence of RF and/or ACPA, reflecting systemic autoimmunity

associated with RA. People in the preclinical phase should be targeted in prevention strategies as early immune modulation may prevent disease among those at risk of RA^{26,27}.

1. Does time matter?

Early diagnosis of RA is essential to then implement an early management plan that may change the disease course to improve patient outcomes. Effective treatment strategies became available in the 1990s and it is now widely accepted that these strategies should be implemented early in the disease course¹³⁸. Compared with delayed treatment, early initiation of disease-modifying drugs (DMARDs) in recent-onset RA is more effective in inducing disease-remission¹³⁹⁻¹⁴¹, preventing progression of structural damage^{139,142,143}, and preserving physical function and work ability^{141,144,145}. Identifying people at risk for RA, within the spectrum of preclinical disease, is important as these should be targeted in future strategies for secondary prevention of RA.

2. Is there a therapeutic window of opportunity?

It is now clear that outcome is improved by the early introduction of disease modifying antirheumatic drugs $(DMARDs)^6$. We have shown in a meta-analysis of observational studies and randomized controlled trials that there is a critical period during which antirheumatic therapy should be initiated⁶, a therapeutic window of opportunity early in the course of RA, associated with sustained benefit on structural damage (**paper 6**)⁶. Early identification of patients with RA is essential to allow the prompt institution of therapy. However, the timely initiation of antirheumatic therapy requires an early classification or diagnosis of RA, or of early arthritis at risk of developing into persistent and erosive disease.

F. Prediction models for the development of rheumatoid arthritis

Prevention of structural damage is an important goal of therapy and early combination therapy improves outcomes in RA; thus, it is important to improve the prediction of RA early in the disease course. Clinical prediction rules have been developed to improve the early identification of patients at risk for RA¹⁴⁶⁻¹⁴⁸ before the 2010 A CR/EULAR classification criteria for RA. The most widely used models were developed using data from the Leiden early arthritis clinic. The first model was developed to predict persistent and persistent erosive disease in all patients with early arthritis¹⁴⁶. This model, also known as the Visser score, includes information on weighted variables, which are symptom duration, morning stiffness duration, arthritis in 3 or more joints, MTP tenderness, RF positivity, ACPA positivity, and erosions. The AUC of the Visser score was 0.84 for discriminating between self-limiting and persistence, and 0.91 f or discriminating between erosive and non-erosive persistence. A second model was developed by the same group to predict the development of undifferentiated arthritis into RA as defined by the ACR 1987 criteria¹⁴⁷. This model, also known as the Leiden score, included other weighted variables, such as age, gender, global health, morning stiffness, pattern of joint involvement distribution, tender and swollen joint counts, RF and ACPA positivity, and CRP levels. The AUC for the Leiden model was 0.89 (SD±0.014). The Leiden score has been validated in the Birmingham cohort of newly presenting patients with very early synovitis¹⁴⁹. However, the prediction models are not perfect as they do not capture patients early in the disease course or with subclinical disease.

1. Role of ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in very early arthritis

Given that ultrasound imaging may detect joint inflammation and structural changes early in the disease course, in particular in the pre-articular phase when the presence of inflammatory arthritis is not observed by the physician, we investigated the role musculoskeletal ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in people with arthritis at the very early stages of the disease course (**paper 7**)⁷. In this longitudinal study of newly presenting patients with very early synovitis, ultrasound demonstrated subclinical joint involvement in patients developing RA. Compared to the Leiden score, ultrasound significantly increased the AUC for predicting RA (AUC 0.905 vs. 0.962, respectively), indicating that ultrasound counts provide independently predictive data over and above the Leiden score. In particular, ultrasound scanning of the MCP, wrists and MTP joints provides the optimum minimal ultrasound data to improve RA prediction.

G. Classification criteria for rheumatoid arthritis

The classification criteria for RA were originally published in 1958 and revised in 1987²³. Evidence indicates that early diagnosis leading to early intervention is a strategy that reduces and even prevents RA consequences. Thus, prompt initiation of disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs) aiming at remission is the goal of therapy. The classification criteria do not perform well identifying early RA among cases of recent-onset arthritis¹⁵⁰. In 2010, the American College of Rheumatology (ACR)/European League against Rheumatism (EULAR) revised the criteria for identification of patients with newly presenting inflammatory arthritis who are at high risk of persistence and erosive damage, and for use as a basis for initiating disease-modifying therapy²⁴. Based on the data from existing early arthritis cohorts and previous prediction models¹⁴⁶⁻¹⁴⁸, the new criteria include disease duration, the presence of RF or ACPA, the extent and pattern of joint involvement, and the presence of an acute phase response. However, the performance of these new criteria had not been tested in an independent cohort of patients with very early arthritis.

1. Performance of the 2010 RA classification criteria in very early arthritis

We assessed the performance of these new criteria in patients with early synovitis, seen within 3 months of the onset of inflammatory arthritis, and followed for 18 months to determine outcomes and the cumulative fulfillment of 2010 and 1987 criteria and management (**paper 8**)⁸. Among 265 patients included in the study, 60 had alternative diagnoses at baseline. Of the remaining 205 patients, 20% met both 1987 and 2010 criteria, 3% met only 1987 criteria and 22% met only the 2010 criteria at baseline. The 2010 c riteria, when applied at baseline, detected more patients who eventually required disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs), especially methotrexate, within the first 18 m onths. However, more patients whose disease eventually resolved without ever requiring DMARD were classified at baseline

as RA according to the 2010 criteria than with the 1987 criteria. We concluded that the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria allow more rapid identification of patients requiring methotrexate compared with the 1987 ACR criteria when applied at baseline. However, if these criteria are to be used in very early disease, over diagnosis is an important issue to consider (**paper 8**)⁸. Our results were in line with recent studies indicating that the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria are more sensitive for the identification of patients early in the disease course^{151,152}. Importantly, when we investigated the role musculoskeletal ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in people with arthritis at the very early stages of the disease course, we found that 83% of those who developed RA met the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria at baseline. When we replaced the clinical joint examination variables by joint ultrasound variables using these criteria, then 93% of patients were classified as RA at baseline, showing that ultrasound scanning does improve the prediction and classification criteria for RA early in the disease course (**paper 7**)⁷.

H. Disease outcome

The course of RA is variable. About 15-20% of patients have intermittent disease with flares and a relatively good prognosis. However, the majority have progressive disease with either a slow or a severe course. The outcome of RA depends upon the degree of structural damage, the physical function status, psychological health, and the presence of coexisting conditions.

1. Physical function

Functional capacity is a useful tool for assessing clinical effectiveness of therapeutic interventions. Functional disability indices are based on self-report questionnaires, which have been validated such as the Stanford Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ)^{153,154} and the Arthritis Impact Measurement Scale Health Status Questionnaire (AIMS)¹⁵⁵. However, these instruments focus on the physical impact, rather than the psychological impact of RA, which may contribute up to 20% towards disability^{156,157}. The SF-36, a g eneric health instrument consisting of 36 items organized in 8 domains including function and impact of physical disability and participation, is designed to assess overall health status¹⁵⁸.

2. Disease activity

Disease activity indicators include swollen and tender joint counts, pain, patient and evaluator global assessments of disease activity assessed (PGA and EGA, respectively), erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR) and C-reactive protein (CRP), duration of morning stiffness, and fatigue. The disease activity scores (DAS) provides a global summative and continuous score for disease activity assessment¹⁵⁹. A simplification of the DAS, the DAS28, reduced the joints evaluated to 28 joints, is more practical and widely used in clinical trials and clinical practice¹⁶⁰. The DAS28 includes swollen and tender joint counts of 28 joints, global health assessment, erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR) or C-reactive protein (CRP).

Ranges of disease activity based on DAS28 scores have been proposed: remission (DAS28<2.6), low (DAS28 2.6-3.2), moderate (DAS28 3.2-5.1), and high (DAS28>5.1). The Simplified Disease Activity Index (SDAI) uses five of the core set variables (SDAI = TJC28 + SJC28 + PGA + EGA + CRP) and gives a linear sum of untransformed variables¹⁶¹. The SDAI has been validated and has high sensitivity and specificity for predicting change in DMARD therapy when compared to DAS28 at a cutpoint of $15^{162-164}$. The Clinical Disease Activity Index (CDAI), a further simplification of the SDAI, uses the same measures as the SDAI but does not require CRP measurement (CDAI = TJC28 + SJC28 + PGA + EGA). The CDAI correlates well with other disease activity scores and response criteria, as well as disease progression and functional impairment ^{161,165,166}.

Several self-reported instruments are available for the assessment of RA activity. These include the RA disease activity index (RADAI), the rapid assessment of disease activity in rheumatology (RADAR), and a modified Routine Assessment of Patient Index Data (RAPID3)¹⁶⁷⁻¹⁷⁰. The RADAI has five items, including patient-assessed joint counts¹⁶⁷ and the RADAR has six items relates to symptoms, function, work impact, psychological and social health and satisfaction¹⁶⁸. However, these instruments are rarely used in clinical trials. Patient centered outcomes most widely used are global assessments of disease activity with visual analog scales, HAQ scores and the SF-36. The RAPID3, expanded from the RAPID includes a HAQ, physical function, pain, patient global estimates, all normalized to 0-10, added and divided by 3 to give a score on a scale of 0-10^{169,170} and provides similar information to the DAS28 or the CDAI¹⁷⁰.

3. Response criteria

3.1. ACR response criteria

An early attempt to define minimal response were the Paulus criteria¹⁷¹, which provided the basis for the ACR response criteria¹⁷². The ACR criteria measure the frequency of benefit (i.e. the proportion of patients achieving a defined response) in a categorical response. The ACR20 response is defined as improvement of at least 20% in the number of both swollen and tender joint counts, as well as 20% improvement in \geq 3/5 variables (PGA, EGA, pain visual analog scales, HAQ, acute phase response). The ACR50 and ACR70 criteria correspond to 50 and 70% improvement, respectively¹⁷³.

3.2. EULAR response criteria

The EULAR response criteria, based on the DAS28, categorize improvement into either good or moderate responses. A good response is defined by a decline in score >1.2 and results in the achievement of low disease activity (DAS28<3.2). A moderate response is defined by a decline in DAS28 by >1.2 or by a decline in DAS28 of 0.6 to 1.2 and reaching at least moderate disease activity (DAS28<5.1) ^{174,175}. Disease activity varies in RA, partly due to endogenous rhythms of the disease but mainly as a result of therapeutic interventions, which depend on the efficacy, side effects or withdrawal of therapy. In contrast, structural damage is cumulative and irreversible. The degree of damage depends on di sease activity and inflammation as well as repair¹⁷⁶. As structural damage progresses, disease activity assessment by clinical examination becomes more difficult. The symptom and signs of inflammation may be caused either by persistent disease or as a result of mechanical damage.

4. Remission criteria

Remission criteria defined by the American College of Rheumatology (ACR) are based on absence of symptoms for at least 2 consecutive months or low disease activity scores. However, clinical remission defined by these criteria does not rule out radiographic progression and disability, as clinical parameters do not appear to correlate with radiographic progression and structural damage. Therefore, because those in remission at one time need to have a low risk developing radiographic progression or loss of function, the ACR/EULAR has recently proposed new definitions of remission of RA¹⁷⁷, in which a number of different individual disease activity measures are considered at the same time. Based on these criteria, remission is achieved when the number of tender and swollen joints, the patient global assessment score (scale 0-10) and the CRP concentrations (mg/dl) are all ≤ 1 . An alternative definition is a Simplified Disease Activity Index (SDAI) $\leq 3.3^{177}$.

I. Disease progression and structural damage

Prevention of structural damage is an important goal of therapy. Radiographic imaging is considered the 'gold standard' for assessment of disease progression in RA¹⁷⁸, and used extensively in clinical trials as the primary outcome measure. Furthermore, radiographic assessment of joint damage is recommended by the Food & Drug Administration (FDA) as an outcome measure that supports the prevention of structural damage claims in clinical trials of pharmaceutical interventions in RA¹⁷⁹. The radiographic assessment using traditional scoring methods such as the Sharp or Larsen systems is subjective and based on a qualitative assessment of the joints^{180,181}. Other imaging modalities used in RA include ultrasound and magnetic resonance imaging (MRI), however, these are not widely adopted as they are operator dependant and/or expensive. A recent study observed that clinical and radiographic measures did not correlate well, probably because MRI is more sensitive than radiographs and more objective than DAS28¹⁸².

The available radiographic scoring methods do not attempt to provide a true measure of the size of the radiographic structures; rather, a score is given on an ordinal scale that is based on a comparison to representative examples. Several computerized techniques and software tools have been developed to measure radiographic changes on digitized radiographs Computer-based methods to measure radiographic joint space width (JSW) have the potential to improve the longitudinal assessment of RA by providing an objective and continuous outcome measure with enhanced reliability and sensitivity to change.

1. Computer-based method to assess disease progression

We developed a semi-automated software application to measure radiographic JSW of the proximal interphalangeal (PIP), and metacarpophalangeal (MCP) joints on di gitized hand radiographs. We assessed the diagnostic performance of a semi-automated computer-based method for measuring joint space width.

1.1. Sensitivity to change

We compared the diagnostic performance of a computer-based method for measuring JSW with the Sharp joint space narrowing (JSN) scoring method in a random sample of early RA patients with sequential hand radiographs scored with the Sharp method from the National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases. Hand joint space width was measured with our automated computer-based method in a blind and random order. We constructed a receiver operating characteristics curve and compared the diagnostic performance of the computer based and Sharp methods based on the areas under the curve. We included 129 early RA patients with radiographic follow-up. Changes in the software and Sharp methods were highly correlated (R = 0.75, p < 0.001). The computer-based method was significantly more discriminant than the Sharp JSN subscale: The area under the curve of the software method was 0.96 (95% CI 0.94, 0.99) compared to 0.93 (95% CI 0.89, 0.96) for the Sharp subscale (p = 0.024). At the most discriminant cut-off, specificity of the software method was 88.4%(95% CI 81.5% - 93.3%) compared to 81.4% (95% CI 73.6% - 87.7%) for the Sharp subscale (p = 0.04); sensitivity was 87.6% (95% CI: 80.6% - 92.7%) for the computer-based method compared to 82.2% (95% CI: 74.4% - 88.3%) for Sharp subscale (p = 0.13). We observed that the software method for measuring JSW was more discriminant than the semiquantitative Sharp JSN subscale (paper 9)⁹. Our data suggests that image analysis software can be used to provide quantification of structural changes on a continuous scale (paper 9) 9 .

1.2. Repositioning reproducibility

An additional and previously unreported source of error is the change in JSW due to patient repositioning. In a subsequent study we measured the long-term patient repositioning reproducibility of software-measured radiographic JSW. We included 136 patients, selected from subjects in the National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases, with baseline and follow-up hand radiographs with a follow-up time of less than or equal to 3 years. To eliminate any JSW change due to real disease progression, evaluation was performed on unaffected joints, defined as having a total Sharp score of zero at both baseline and follow up. The Root Mean Square Standard Deviation (RMSSD) and coefficient of variation (CoV) were used as the reproducibility metrics. The RMSSD (CoV) was 0.14 mm (10.5 %) for all joints, 0.18 mm (10.9 %) for the MCP joints, and 0.08 mm (8.3 %) for the PIP joints. The distribution of JSW change was asymmetric suggesting that actually joint narrowing occurred for many of the joints. A second analysis was performed excluding joints where the loss of JSW was greater than three standard deviations. For this analysis, the RMSSD (CoV) was0.10 mm (7.5 %) for all joints, 0.12 mm (7.2 %) for the MCP joints, and 0.07 mm (7.1 %) for the PIP joints. We observed that repositioning reproducibility is very good but is likely to be a dominating factor compared to reader and software reproducibility, and further evidence is given that a software method is able to detect changes in some joints for which the Sharp score is insensitive $(paper 10)^{10}$.

1.3. Reader reproducibility

The objective of this study (**paper 11**)¹¹ was to evaluate the reproducibility of a computerbased method to measure the radiographic joint space width (JSW) in patients with RA. We used hand radiographs from a random sample of patients with RA. The semi-automated computer-based scoring system automatically delineated joint margins on MCP and PIP joints to measure the JSW. Four readers independently evaluated digitized hand radiographs on two separate occasions. Inter-rater and intra-rater reproducibility was assessed with intraclass correlation coefficients (ICC), RMSSD and CV were used as the reproducibility metrics. The average reader time was 36 seconds per joint and 4.4 minutes per hand. Mean JSW was 1.65 mm and 1.03 mm for MCP and PIP joints, respectively. The inter-rater ICC values ranged between 0.96 and 0.98, and the RMSSD between 0.03 and 0.036. The CV was 2.2% and 2.9% for MCP and PIP joints, respectively. R egarding intra-rater reliability, the ICC ranged between 0.95 and 0.97, and the RMSSD between 0.02 and 0.031 mm. The CV was 1.8% and 2.2% for MCP and PIP joints, respectively. The proposed software-measured radiographic JSW is reliable, both in terms of interrater and intrarater reliability, and a short reader time. This semi-automated system has the potential for use in large clinical studies and should provide a quantitative, reproducible and more objective outcome measure of joint structural damage and response to therapy (**paper 11**)¹¹.

J. Are there systemic consequences to local disease?

Chronic inflammation in RA affects other organs such as the liver (anaemia of chronic disease and elevated acute phase response), lungs (inflammatory and fibrotic disease), brain (fatigue and cognitive function decline), muscles (sarcopenia), and bone (osteopenia, osteoporosis, fractures)³¹. Cytokines also make muscle and adipose tissues insulin-resistant, resulting in an inflammation-associated metabolic syndrome^{183,184}. Inflammatory mediators, including cytokines, immune complexes, and altered lipid particles, circulate to promote several comorbidities in patients with RA³¹. The same inflammatory mediators involved in synovial pathology are also implicated in generating pathology in extra-articular tissues. Taken together, this suggests that chronic inflammation is the common theme linking the spectrum of RA-coexisting conditions (Figure 3).

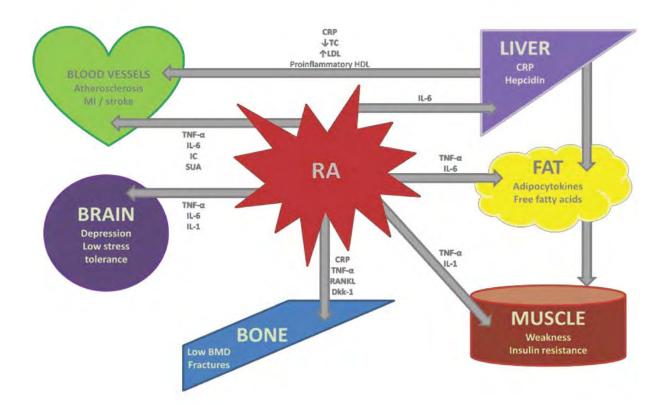


Figure 3. Systemic consequences of rheumatoid arthritis

1. Cardiovascular disease in rheumatoid arthritis (RA)

Persons with RA have a reduced life expectancy and increased mortality compared with the general population¹⁸⁵⁻¹⁸⁹. Epidemiologic studies have clearly demonstrated that an increase in prevalence of cardiovascular disease underlies the increased morbidity and mortality risk documented in patients with RA, and is independent of traditional cardiovascular risk factors^{190,191} or medications used to control the disease. RA is an independent risk factor for coronary artery disease. Patients with RA and systemic involvement have an increased risk of coronary events¹⁹². The higher cardiovascular mortality rates in those with more severe disease support the notion that greater systemic inflammation confers additional risk. Preclinical atherosclerosis in RA is also associated with longer and more severe disease. Moreover, there is an increased cardiovascular disease (CVD) risk early in the course of RA, probably related to subclinical inflammation in the prearticular phase of RA^{193,194}. Inflammatory pathways that have been implicated include cytokines (e.g. IL-6 and TNF- α), acute-phase reactants (CRP and ESR), immune-complexes, and altered lipid particles (e.g. proinflammatory HDL) that increase endothelial activation and may contribute to plaque instability. An inflammation-associated metabolic syndrome has been suggested ^{183,184}, which was associated with higher coronary calcification scores on computed tomography scan in patients with RA¹⁹⁵. Further, lipid biochemistry is closely linked to inflammation, thus active RA is associated with reduced serum levels of total, HDL, and LDL cholesterol, which may increase in response to therapy^{196,197}. Thus, inflammation plays a key role in atherogenesis associated with RA and its complications.

Importantly, other novel and potentially modifiable risk factors, such as antioxidant vitamins and serum uric acid levels, as well as other unknown CVD risk factors may account for the increased CVD risk in RA. Previous reports have shown inverse associations between inflammation and antioxidant serum levels, in particular carotenoids¹⁹⁸⁻²⁰⁰. Moreover, intakes of antioxidant vitamins and other micronutrients or their serum concentrations, including carotenoids ²⁰¹⁻²⁰³, vitamin C ²⁰⁴⁻²⁰⁶, vitamin E ^{207,208}, and folate and homocysteine ²⁰⁹⁻²¹¹ have been reported to be inversely associated with CVD incidence and mortality. An inverse association between vitamin D levels and CVD risk and risk factors has been suggested based on the biologic effects of vitamin D, which include immunomodulatory effects ^{212,213}, antiproliferative effects on myocardiocytes ^{214,215}, as well as effects on the renin-angiotensin system ^{216,217}. Thus, in the context of a chronic inflammatory disease, deficiency of antioxidants and/or vitamins may be associated with accelerated atherosclerosis in RA.

1.1. Antioxidants and other novel cardiovascular risk factors in RA

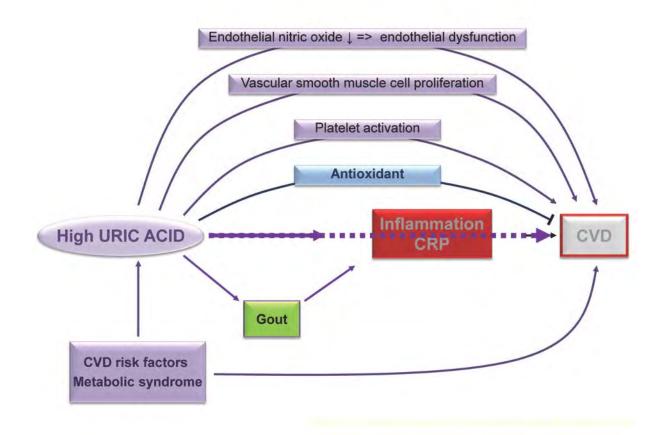
We compared novel risk factors for CVD, including inflammatory biomarkers, antioxidants and vitamins, as well as traditional CVD risk factors in participants with RA and non-RA controls in a large population sample. RA was defined based on 1987 ACR criteria and non-RA subjects were defined as those who had no ACR criteria. We performed univariate and multivariate analyses of the association between RA and each novel and traditional CVD risk factor in RA vs. non-RA subjects. The sample included 5,302 subjects, 131 (2.5%) with RA and 4,444 (84%) without RA. Plasma levels of antioxidants α -carotene, β -cryptoxanthin, lutein/zeaxanthin, and lycopene were significantly lower in RA compared with non-RA subjects in multivariate analysis adjusting for potential confounders. There was no difference in vitamin D levels between groups. Compared with non-RA participants, subjects with RA were more likely to have increased CRP levels in multivariate analysis adjusting for potential confounders. RA and non-RA participants had similar prevalence of traditional CVD risk factors and previous CVD. We concluded that the prevalence of traditional CVD risk factors in RA cases compared with controls was similar. Among novel CVD risk factors, C-reactive protein (CRP) was significantly higher, and antioxidant levels were significantly lower in RA compared with non-RA (**paper 12**)¹². CRP, a biomarker of inflammation, is an independent predictor of future vascular events in the general population^{218,219}. Antioxidant depletion can be seen in relation to inflammation; however, the lower antioxidant status in RA was not fully explained by the inflammatory process, suggesting that there might be other pathways involved in this association, which may be involved in the increased CVD risk in RA.

1.2. Serum uric acid and cardiovascular disease

Serum uric acid (SUA) is a potent endogenous antioxidant²²⁰⁻²²³. Elevated serum uric acid (SUA) has been associated with cardiovascular disease (CVD) for decades. However, whether or not hyperuricemia has a direct, independent causal role in atherosclerosis has been debated. Some authors suggest that it is merely a marker of traditional risk factors for CVD, including the metabolic syndrome²²⁴ (Figure 4). However, there are other potential pathways for which experimental data exist that may implicate elevated SUA as a causal CVD risk factor²²⁵, such as circulating platelet activation²²⁶, low-density lipoprotein (LDL) oxidation²²⁷, free radical release²²⁸, vascular smooth muscle cell proliferation²²⁹, crystal accumulation within atherosclerotic plaques²³⁰, antiproliferative effects on endothelium and impaired endothelial nitric oxide production leading to endothelial dysfunction²³¹. Another possible mechanism is that uric acid may cause inflammation. Indeed, several in-vitro and experimental data support such a direct, proinflammatory role of SUA^{225,232,233} (Figure 4).

Inflammatory processes are involved in atherogenesis as well as in the rupture or erosion vulnerability of an atherosclerotic lesion. CRP is an independent predictor of future vascular events in the general population²¹⁸. Guidelines suggest measuring CRP as an aid to coronary risk assessment in adults without CVD²³⁴⁻²³⁷.

Figure 4. Possible pathways between serum uric acid and cardiovascular disease (CVD)



1.2.1. Association between SUA and inflammation

Previous studies have suggested that SUA may have a direct role in atherogenesis; however, data from clinical and epidemiologic studies on such an association are scarce²³⁸⁻²⁴¹, particularly on a relationship between SUA and biomarkers of inflammation. Therefore we set out to evaluate the association of SUA with CRP and its dose-response relationship in a large representative sample of the US general population (**paper 13**)¹³. The study sample included 10,882 participants. Participants taking gout medications or with hypouricemia were excluded. There were 4,942 men and 5,434 women. Men had mean higher SUA and lower CRP concentrations compared with women (SUA 6.01±1.3 vs. 4.71±1.3 mg/dl and CRP 0.38±0.88 vs. 0.55±0.86 mg/dl, respectively). There was a positive linear dose-dependent association between SUA and CRP concentrations in both genders.

The associations were strongest in participants with BMI<25 and smallest in obese individuals (p for interaction: p<0.0001). There was no e ffect modification by age, race/ethnicity, or smoking. We have shown in this large epidemiologic study, an independent direct association between SUA and CRP in the general population. Even within the normal range and among those without comorbidities or taking prescription medications or NSAIDS/analgesics, serum uric acid concentrations were independently associated with higher CRP levels among men and women, particularly in lean and overweight individuals. Hyperuricemia associated with higher CRP concentrations. There was a positive linear association between SUA and CRP across the normal range of SUA concentrations. These associations were independent of comorbidities, medications and other potential confounders, and were modified by BMI. The results of our study confirm previous observations and show for the first time positive linear association between CRP and SUA, even across the normal range of SUA (Figure 4), which was independent of age, gender, race/ethnicity, income, smoking, alcohol intake, hypertension, GFR, BMI, physical activity, diabetes, arthritis, previous CVD, CHF, stroke, COPD, metabolic syndrome, insulin resistance, and prescription medications, with robust associations after excluding participants taking prescriptions medications or having comorbidities. These findings could have important clinical and public health implications as SUA may contribute to the atherosclerotic process by increasing inflammation.

1.2.2. Association between SUA and inflammation in RA

We have shown in a large epidemiologic study an independent association between SUA and CRP in the general population (**paper 13**)¹³. However, it is unclear whether this association holds in the context of a "high-grade" chronic inflammatory disease, such as RA. The purpose of this study was to evaluate the association between SUA and CRP in a cohort

of patients with RA (paper 14)¹⁴. We included 400 consecutive patients with RA meeting ACR criteria for RA classification, recruited from routine outpatient clinics at the Department of Rheumatology of the Dudley Group of Hospitals. A priori we excluded participants with concomitant gout. We used fractional polynomial regression to evaluate the association between SUA and CRP, adjusting for age, gender, smoking, seropositivity, hypertension, diabetes, creatinine levels, glomerular filtration rate (GFR<60), body mass index (BMI), and use of medications such as diuretics, antihypertensives, aspirin, and statins. Models with further adjustment for presence of the metabolic syndrome, disease activity (DAS28), and medications used for RA (i.e. DMARDS, biologics, steroids) were also fitted. After excluding participants with concomitant gout, the study sample included 381 participants with RA. Of those, 74% were female, 76% were seropositive, 70% were hypertensive and 10% had diabetes. Mean age was 61 years (SD \pm 12) and mean disease duration was 12.5 years (SD \pm 10.5). Men had higher SUA and CRP concentrations than women (6.0 \pm 1.3 vs. 4.9 \pm 1.5 mg/dl and 17.3±20.8 vs. 16.8±23.5 mg/dl, respectively). There was a non-linear association between SUA and CRP concentrations (overall p-value 0.01) independent of confounders. We have shown that SUA concentrations are independently associated with inflammation among individuals with RA (Figure 4). The physiologic basis of this association, as well as its significance, both in terms of the articular and cardiovascular phenotype of RA require further exploration. However, the recognition RA as a risk factor for cardiovascular CVD is essential for clinicians, as important modifiable risk factors frequently remain untreated²⁴². Cardiovascular risk should be assessed and modifiable risk factors should be treated effectively in patients with RA. Furthermore, since chronic inflammation may be a modifiable risk factor for atherosclerosis, RA disease activity should be managed aggressively.

2. Bone loss in rheumatoid arthritis

The inflammatory process has adverse effects on bone remodeling, both focal and systemic²⁴³. The impact of RA on bone includes structural joint damage (marginal erosions, subchondral bone erosions) and periarticular osteoporosis as well as generalized osteoporosis, which is multifactorial, including osteoporosis risk factors in addition to inactivity, inflammation, and use of corticosteroids. Bone formation is decreased in patients with RA not treated with steroids²⁴⁴. Osteoporosis is frequent among patients with RA²⁴⁵⁻²⁵⁰, and an increased risk of osteoporotic fractures across all age groups, gender and different anatomic sites has been shown²⁵¹. Vertebral fractures are common, with a prevalence of 15% even after early DASsteered treatment in RA patients²⁵². Bone loss in RA is associated with an imbalance in bone remodeling; the bone resorption process is mediated by osteoclasts via the RANKL-RANKosteoprotegerin system²⁵³. Cytokines, such as TNF- α , IL-1 and IL-17, accelerate the process of osteoclast differentiation by upregulating RANKL²⁵⁴. Higher serum levels of CRP have also been associated with lower BMD in women and older adults. While chronic inflammatory diseases predispose to fractures and bone loss^{251,255}, it is unclear whether inflammation also has such an effect among people without chronic inflammatory diseases or whether this association holds in a representative sample of the general population.

2.1. Relationship between bone loss and inflammation

The purpose of this study was to examine the relationship between bone mineral density (BMD) and inflammation as measured by C-reactive protein (CRP) in a large representative US population-based sample from the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES). We included participants aged 20+ with BMD (total and subregions) measured by dual-energy x-ray absorptiometry (DXA) scans. The association between CRP and BMD was evaluated using multivariable linear regression models, adjusting for potential

confounders and further adjustment for comorbid diseases, medications and serum vitamin D levels. The study sample included 10,475 participants, among which there were 53% Caucasians, 22% Mexican-American, 18% African-American, and 7% were other races. Men had higher BMD and lower CRP concentrations than women. BMD (total, subtotal, extremities, ribs, and trunk subregions) was inversely associated with CRP quintiles both in men and women in a dose-dependent manner (total BMD p f or trend: <0.0001 for men; 0.0005 for women). The associations were independent of medications, comorbidities and other potential confounders. The results remained largely unchanged with further adjustment for serum vitamin D levels. We concluded that among men and women in a large representative population-based sample, CRP was inversely and independently associated with total BMD in a dose-dependent manner ¹⁵(**paper 15**). We then confirmed these results in a European population-based sample²⁵⁶. These data support the notion that, even among individuals without chronic inflammatory diseases, inflammation has a detrimental impact on bone.

K. Management of rheumatoid arthritis

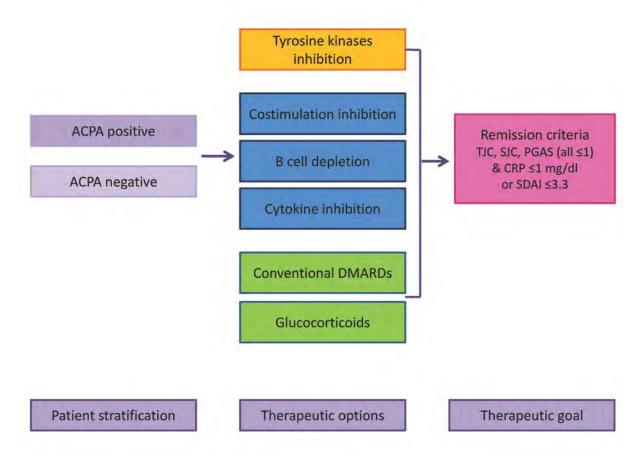
Over the last 15 years the management of RA has markedly expanded. Disease modifying drugs (DMARDs), of which methotrexate in particular, have replaced NSAIDS as first-line treatment²⁵⁷⁻²⁵⁹. Increasing knowledge of RA pathogenesis has resulted in the development of new targeted treatments (Figure 5). The recently developed targeted treatments designed using a biotechnological approach, known as 'biologics', have supplemented and in part replaced conventional DMARDs. The first biologics registered for RA block TNFa, a cytokine which is present in the RA synovial tissue²⁶⁰. The TNF blockers include infliximab (chimeric antibody), etanercept (a soluble receptor), adalimumab (a humanized antibody). More recently, certolizumab (a pegylated antibody fragment), and golimumab (a human monoclonal antibody) have been added to the anti-TNF armamentarium. Combination treatment of a T NF blocker and methotrexate, in patients who fail initial treatment with methotrexate or other DMARDs, is effective in a subset of patients. Other biologics registered for RA treatment are rituximab, a chimeric antibody which depletes CD20 positive cells, abatacept, which blocks the interaction between CD80 or CD86 on T cells and antigen presenting cells, and tocilizumab, which blocks the IL-6 receptor. These drugs decrease disease activity in a degree similar to that of TNF blockers.

Despite the armamentarium of drugs developed over the last few years, early disease remission is only achieved in a proportion of patients, and often patients have to be treated with relatively expensive treatments. Therefore, there is a need to better understand RA pathogenesis to further improve response to treatment.

Recent advances in drug development that show promise in RA management involve tofacitinib, a Janus-associated kinase (JAK) inhibitor. Tofacitinib binds and inhibits important intracellular enzymes JAK1, JAK2, and JAK3, which are involved in immune cell activation,

cytokine production and signalling. A phase 2B randomized controlled trial of tofacitinib compared with adalimumab, a TNF inhibitor, or placebo²⁶¹, showed that tofacitinib therapy resulted in a rapid clinical response compared with the other groups. Adverse events included urinary tract infections, anaemia and diarrhoea. Phase III studies on tofacitinib therapy are underway. Another tyrosine kinase inhibitor that targets spleen tyrosine kinase (Syk) has shown efficacy in RA¹¹⁵.

Figure 5 summarizes the management pathway in RA. Once the patient has been classified²⁴, the antibody status and in particular the ACPA status should be defined. There are currently several therapeutic options in RA, which can be used with a treat-to-target strategy²⁶², with the ultimate goal of inducing clinical remission¹⁷⁷.





L. Summary

This thesis set out to provide an overview of RA within the epidemiology of musculoskeletal involvement, with a focus on the comorbidities and potential risk factors for RA, the relevance of time in the management of RA, the tools used to assess disease prediction and progression, and the role of chronic inflammation as the common theme linking the spectrum of RA-coexisting conditions and consequences.

Paper 1¹ summarized the relevance of time for the burden of RA. With regards to the pathogenesis of RA, we investigated potential risk factors and their associations with RA (papers 2-5). Paper 2^2 presented a systematic review showing that the majority of clinical and epidemiologic studies suggest that patients with RA have an increased prevalence of periodontitis and tooth loss. However, the strength of the association remains unclear, and all available studies are cross-sectional, thus the temporality of the association cannot be ascertained. Several causal and non-causal pathways could explain the observed association. Emerging evidence suggests that periodontitis may have a direct causal role by initiating and sustaining the auto-immune inflammatory response underpinning RA. Additional non-causal pathways include genetic, environmental and behavioural exposures common to both conditions. Further causal pathways may emerge from pharmacological, physiological and behavioural exposures associated with RA, affecting periodontitis incidence and/or progression in individuals with RA. Paper 3³ demonstrated that having RA was associated with 4-fold increase in the odds of periodontitis, and a 3-fold increase in the odds of edentulism (complete tooth loss) controlling for age, gender, race/ethnicity, and smoking in a population-based sample. Following on these observations, **Paper** 4^4 investigated the presence of systemic RA-related autoimmunity among individuals periodontal disease. We tested for ACPA given that these antibodies are highly specific for RA and epitope spreading

arises several years prior to the onset of clinical features. We found that after stratification for smoking, non-smokers with PD, compared with non-PD, had significantly higher titres of antibodies against CEP-1, REP-1, vimentin, and fibrinogen, independent of age and sex. In patients without RA, periodontitis was associated with higher titres of antibodies to both citrullinated and uncitrullinated peptides in non-smokers. This data suggests that periodontitis may contribute to the development of autoimmunity related to RA, by inducing antibodies to uncitrullinated variants of citrullinated autoantigens.

Paper 5⁵ investigated the presence of systemic autoimmunity among individuals potentially at risk of RA based on other environmental exposures. In this study, we compared the ACPA reactivity among patients with lung disease, either due to a genetic deficiency (i.e., α -1 antitrypsin deficiency, AATD) or to smoking (i.e., COPD), which is an established risk factor for RA, and healthy non-smokers. With regards to ACPA, anti-CCP antibodies were higher in COPD than AATD. Anti-MCV antibodies were also higher in COPD than AATD and were positive in about 13% and 18% of AATD and COPD subjects, respectively. These data suggest that the lung may also contribute to the development of autoimmunity related to RA, by inducing antibodies to citrullinated autoantigens. Recognized biomarkers that are known to be present before the development of RA include the presence of RF and/or ACPA, reflecting systemic autoimmunity associated with RA.

Taken together, the results of the two herein presented studies (papers 4 and 5 respectively), conducted among patients with other diseases that may predispose to the development of RA, i.e. periodontitis and lung disease, suggest that a breach of tolerance to citrullinated and uncitrullinated autoantigens may occur in association with disease at mucosal barriers, particularly in periodontitis. It is therefore conceivable that the pathogenesis of RA starts in tissues other than the joints, i.e., systemic autoimmunity is triggered by processes distant from

the joints, a process which may or may not be followed by a 'second hit' leading to clinically apparent inflammatory arthritis in susceptible individuals. Individuals within the preclinical phase may be suitable targets in future strategies of primary prevention of RA. The spectrum of preclinical RA is wide, varying from individuals manifesting only with autoantibody production and no signs or symptoms to those who become symptomatic and then have clinically apparent arthritis. This is important as **Paper 6⁶** demonstrated in a meta-analysis of observational studies and randomized controlled trials, that there is a therapeutic window of opportunity early in the course of RA, a critical period during which antirheumatic therapy should be initiated, associated with sustained benefit on disease progression and structural damage. However, the timely initiation of anti-rheumatic therapy requires the early identification of patients at very high risk of RA or of early arthritis at risk of developing into persistent and erosive disease. To help identify individuals early in the course of RA, **Paper** 7^7 investigated the role of musculoskeletal ultrasound as a predictor of outcome in people with arthritis at the very early stages of the disease course and showed that ultrasound identifies subclinical joint involvement in patients developing RA and significantly improves the prediction of RA, over and above the Leiden score. Paper 8^8 examined the performance of the recent 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for classification of RA in newly presenting patients with very early synovitis and observed that, compared with the 1987 ACR criteria, the new criteria allow more rapid identification of patients requiring methotrexate and are more sensitive for the identification of patients early in the disease course.

The goal of therapy in RA is the prevention of radiologically evident joint destruction or functional loss. The next few papers investigated the diagnostic performance of an automated computer-based scoring method to assess structural damage and disease progression in RA (papers 9-11)⁹⁻¹¹. **Paper 9**⁹ demonstrated that compared with the semiquantitative Sharp JSN

subscale, the computer-based method for measuring joint space width was more discriminant and responsive to change. In addition, it provides quantification of structural changes on a continuous scale. **Paper 10**¹⁰ showed that the long-term patient repositioning reproducibility is very good and that the software method is able to detect changes in some joints for which the Sharp score is insensitive. **Paper 11**¹¹ demonstrated that the software method is reliable, both in terms of interrater and intrarater reliability, and requires a short reader time. Therefore, this semi-automated system has the potential for use in large clinical studies and should provide a quantitative, reproducible and more sensitive and objective outcome measure of joint structural damage and response to therapy.

The following papers addressed some of the systemic consequences of chronic inflammation, including cardiovascular disease in RA. **Paper 12**¹² demonstrated that people with RA have a similar prevalence of traditional CVD risk factors and previous CVD than people without RA. Among the novel CVD risk factors, C-reactive protein was significantly higher, and antioxidant levels, including plasma levels of α -carotene, β -cryptoxanthin, lutein/zeaxanthin, and lycopene, were significantly lower in RA compared with non-RA. There was no difference in vitamin D levels between groups. CRP, a biomarker of inflammation, is an independent predictor of future vascular events in the general population. Antioxidant depletion can be seen in relation to inflammation; however, the lower antioxidant status in RA was not fully explained by the inflammatory process, suggesting that there might be other pathways involved in this association, which may be involved in the increased CVD risk in RA. Substantial data implicates serum uric acid (SUA) in cardiovascular morbidity. However, whether or not hyperuricemia has a direct, independent causal role in atherosclerosis has been debated. SUA may be just a marker of traditional risk factors for CVD, including the metabolic syndrome. However, there are other potential pathways between SUA and CVD

including inflammation. Indeed, several in-vitro and experimental data support such a direct, proinflammatory role of SUA. However, whether this relationship exists in the general population is unclear. We demonstrated **in Paper 13**¹³ an independent direct association between SUA and CRP. Even within the normal range and among those without comorbidities or medications, SUA was independently associated with higher CRP levels among men and women, particularly in lean and overweight individuals. These findings could have important public health implications as SUA may contribute to the atherosclerotic process by increasing inflammation; however, whether this association holds in the context of a "high-grade" chronic inflammatory disease, such as RA is unclear. **Paper 14**¹⁴ demonstrated that SUA concentrations are independently associated with inflammation as measured with CRP among individuals with RA and may contribute to the increased CVD risk in RA. **Paper 15**¹⁵ illustrated in a large population-based sample that inflammation has a detrimental effect on bone mineral density even in people without chronic inflammatory diseases.

In summary, we have seen within the epidemiology of musculoskeletal involvement that chronic inflammation in any one tissue clearly impacts the overall health status and disease susceptibility of the whole body. Chronic inflammation has detrimental effects not only as a result of direct damage but also due to collateral damage in other systems and tissues. Inflammatory diseases in different compartments may interact at a systemic level to influence inflammatory burden, bone loss, periodontal disease and cardiovascular risk. Further exploration of the physiologic basis of this interaction, as well as its significance in terms of the phenotype of RA is warranted. In the meantime, a tight control of the inflammatory process aiming at remission should be the goal of therapy. Importantly, preventing the burden of RA may be achieved by identifying people not only very early in the disease course but also at risk of developing RA, to implement interventions before clinical symptoms start.

References

1. de Pablo P, Filer A, Raza K, Buckley CB. Does time matter in the management of rheumatoid arthritis? In: Royal College of Physicians. *Horizons in Medicine*, volume 21. London: RCP, 2009.

2. de Pablo P, Chapple ILC, Buckley CD, Dietrich T Periodontitis in the systemic rheumatic diseases. Nature Reviews Rheumatology 2009;5:218-24.

3. de Pablo P, Dietrich T, McAlindon TE. Association of periodontal disease and tooth loss with rheumatoid arthritis in the US population. The Journal of Rheumatology 2008;35:70-6.

4. de Pablo P, Dietrich T, Chapple IL, et al. The autoantibody repertoire in periodontitis: a role in the induction of autoimmunity to citrullinated proteins in rheumatoid arthritis? Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2013 Published Online First: 23 Feb 2013 doi : 101136/annrheumdis-2012-202701.

5. Wood AM, de Pablo P, Buckley CD, Ahmad A, Stockley RA. Smoke exposure as a determinant of autoantibody titre in alpha-antitrypsin deficiency and COPD. Eur Respir J 2011;37:32-8.

6. Finckh A, Liang MH, van Herckenrode CM, de Pablo P. Long-term impact of early treatment on radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis: A meta-analysis. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2006;55:864-72.

7. Filer A, de Pablo P, Allen G, et al. Utility of ultrasound joint counts in the prediction of rheumatoid arthritis in patients with very early synovitis. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2011;70:500-7.

8. Cader MZ, Filer A, Hazlehurst J, de Pablo P, Buckley CD, Raza K. Performance of the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: comparison with 1987 ACR criteria in a very early synovitis cohort. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2011;70:949-55.

9. Finckh A, de Pablo P, Katz JN, et al. Performance of an automated computer-based scoring method to assess joint space narrowing in rheumatoid arthritis: a longitudinal study. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2006;54:1444-50.

10. Neumann G, de Pablo P, Finckh A, Chibnik LB, Wolfe F, and Duryea J. Patient Repositioning Reproducibility of Joint Space Width Measurements on H and Radiographs. Arthritis Care & Research 2011:203–7.

11. de Pablo P, Finckh A, Neumann G, Katz JN, Lang P, Chibnik LB, Wolfe F, Duryea J. Reproducibility of a Computer-Based Scoring System to Measure Joint Space Width on Digital Hand Radiographs of Subjects with Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Submitted*.

12. De Pablo P, Dietrich T, Karlson EW. Antioxidants and other novel cardiovascular risk factors in subjects with rheumatoid arthritis in a large population sample. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2007;57:953-62.

13. de Pablo P, McAlindon T. Is there a relationship between uric acid and inflammation in the U.S. population? *Submitted*.

14. de Pablo P, Panoulas V, Douglas K, Buckley CB, Kitas G. Is there an association between uric acid and inflammation in patients with rheumatoid arthritis? EULAR 2010;EULAR2010-SCIE-3870. *Submitted*.

15. de Pablo P, Cooper MS, Buckley CD. Association between bone mineral density and C-reactive protein in a l arge population-based sample. Arthritis and rheumatism 2012;64:2624-31.

16. Scott DL, Wolfe F, Huizinga TW. Rheumatoid arthritis. Lancet 2010;376:1094-108.

17. Crowson CS, Matteson EL, Myasoedova E, et al. The lifetime risk of adult-onset rheumatoid arthritis and other inflammatory autoimmune rheumatic diseases. Arthritis and rheumatism 2011;63:633-9.

18. Radner H, Smolen JS, Aletaha D. Impact of comorbidity on physical function in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2010;69:536-41.

19. Radner H, Smolen JS, Aletaha D. Comorbidity affects all domains of physical function and quality of life in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Rheumatology (Oxford, England) 2011;50:381-8.

20. Mazzantini M, Talarico R, Doveri M, et al. Incident comorbidity among patients with rheumatoid arthritis treated or not with low-dose glucocorticoids: a retrospective study. The Journal of rheumatology 2010;37:2232-6.

21. Tang K, Beaton DE, Gignac MA, Lacaille D, Zhang W, Bombardier C. The Work Instability Scale for rheumatoid arthritis predicts arthritis-related work transitions within 12 months. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) 2010;62:1578-87.

22. Sullivan PW, Ghushchyan V, Huang XY, Globe DR. Influence of rheumatoid arthritis on employment, function, and productivity in a nationally representative sample in the United States. The Journal of rheumatology 2010;37:544-9.

23. Arnett F, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA et al. . The American Rheumatism Association 1987 revised criteria for the classification of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 1988;31:315-24.

24. Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, et al. . Rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2010;69:1580-8.

25. Klareskog L, Ronnelid J, Lundberg K, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L. Immunity to citrullinated proteins in rheumatoid arthritis. Annu Rev Immunol 2008;26:651-75.

26. Bykerk VP, Hazes JM. When does rheumatoid arthritis start and can it be stopped before it does? Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2010;69:473-5.

27. Bykerk VP. Strategies to prevent rheumatoid arthritis in high-risk patients. Current opinion in rheumatology 2011;23:179-84.

28. MacGregor AJ, Snieder H, Rigby AS, et al. Characterizing the quantitative genetic contribution to rheumatoid arthritis using data from twins. Arthritis and rheumatism 2000;43:30-7.

29. Gregersen PK, Silver J, Winchester RJ. The shared epitope hypothesis. An approach to understanding the molecular genetics of susceptibility to rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 1987;30:1205-13.

30. Gorman JD, Lum RF, Chen JJ, Suarez-Almazor ME, Thomson G, Criswell LA. Impact of shared epitope genotype and ethnicity on erosive disease: a meta-analysis of 3,240 rheumatoid arthritis patients. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:400-12.

31. McInnes IB, Schett G. The pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. The New England journal of medicine 2011;365:2205-19.

32. Kallberg H, Padyukov L, Plenge RM, et al. Gene-gene and gene-environment interactions involving HLA-DRB1, PTPN22, and smoking in two subsets of rheumatoid arthritis. Am J Hum Genet 2007;80:867-75.

33. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Huizinga TW. Advances in the genetics of rheumatoid arthritis point to subclassification into distinct disease subsets. Arthritis research & therapy 2008;10:205.

34. Egger G, Liang G, Aparicio A, Jones PA. Epigenetics in human disease and prospects for epigenetic therapy. Nature 2004;429:457-63.

35. Strietholt S, Maurer B, Peters MA, Pap T, Gay S. Epigenetic modifications in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis research & therapy 2008;10:219.

36. Karouzakis E, Gay RE, Gay S, Neidhart M. Epigenetic control in rheumatoid arthritis synovial fibroblasts. Nat Rev Rheumatol 2009;5:266-72.

37. Karouzakis E, Gay RE, Gay S, Neidhart M. Epigenetic deregulation in rheumatoid arthritis. Adv Exp Med Biol 2011;711:137-49.

38. Costenbader KH, Gay S, Alarcon-Riquelme ME, Iaccarino L, Doria A. Genes, epigenetic regulation and environmental factors: which is the most relevant in developing autoimmune diseases? Autoimmun Rev 2012;11:604-9.

39. Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Mandl LA, Karlson EW. Smoking intensity, duration, and cessation, and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis in women. The American journal of medicine 2006;119:503 e1-9.

40. Pedersen M, Jacobsen S, Garred P, et al. Strong combined gene-environment effects in anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide-positive rheumatoid arthritis: a nationwide case-control study in Denmark. Arthritis and rheumatism 2007;56:1446-53.

41. Arnson Y, Shoenfeld Y, Amital H. Effects of tobacco smoke on immunity, inflammation and autoimmunity. J Autoimmun 2010;34:J258-65.

42. Makrygiannakis D, af Klint E, Lundberg IE, et al. Citrullination is an inflammationdependent process. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2006;65:1219-22.

43. Makrygiannakis D, Hermansson M, Ulfgren AK, et al. Smoking increases peptidylarginine deiminase 2 enzyme expression in human lungs and increases citrullination in BAL cells. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2008;67:1488-92.

44. Klareskog L, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L. Smoking as a trigger for inflammatory rheumatic diseases. Current opinion in rheumatology 2007;19:49-54.

45. Mahdi H, Fisher BA, Kallberg H, et al. Specific interaction between genotype, smoking and autoimmunity to citrullinated alpha-enolase in the etiology of rheumatoid arthritis. Nat Genet 2009;41:1319-24.

46. Albani S, Keystone EC, Nelson JL, et al. Positive selection in autoimmunity: abnormal immune responses to a bacterial dnaJ antigenic determinant in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. Nat Med 1995;1:448-52.

47. Moen K, Brun JG, Madland TM, Tynning T, Jonsson R. Immunoglobulin G and A antibody responses to Bacteroides forsythus and Prevotella intermedia in sera and synovial fluids of arthritis patients. Clin Diagn Lab Immunol 2003;10:1043-50.

48. Moen K, Brun JG, Valen M, et al. Synovial inflammation in active rheumatoid arthritis and psoriatic arthritis facilitates trapping of a variety of oral bacterial DNAs. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2006;24:656-63.

49. Ogrendik M, Kokino S, Ozdemir F, Bird PS, Hamlet S. Serum antibodies to oral anaerobic bacteria in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. MedGenMed 2005;7:2.

50. Mikuls TR, Payne JB, Reinhardt RA, et al. Antibody responses to Porphyromonas gingivalis (P. gingivalis) in subjects with rheumatoid arthritis and periodontitis. Int Immunopharmacol 2009;9:38-42.

51. Travis J, Pike R, Imamura T, Potempa J. Porphyromonas gingivalis proteinases as virulence factors in the development of periodontitis. J Periodontal Res 1997;32:120-5.

52. McGraw WT, Potempa J, Farley D, Travis J. Purification, characterization, and sequence analysis of a potential virulence factor from Porphyromonas gingivalis, peptidylarginine deiminase. Infect Immun 1999;67:3248-56.

53. Wegner N, Wait R, Sroka A, et al. Peptidylarginine deiminase from Porphyromonas gingivalis citrullinates human fibrinogen and alpha-enolase: implications for autoimmunity in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2010;62:2662-72.

54. Rosenstein ED, Greenwald RA, Kushner LJ, Weissmann G. Hypothesis: the humoral immune response to oral bacteria provides a stimulus for the development of rheumatoid arthritis. Inflammation 2004;28:311-8.

55. Havemose-Poulsen A, Westergaard J, Stoltze K, et al. Periodontal and hematological characteristics associated with aggressive periodontitis, juvenile idiopathic arthritis, and rheumatoid arthritis. J Periodontol 2006;77:280-8.

56. Lundberg K, Kinloch A, Fisher BA, et al. Antibodies to citrullinated alpha-enolase peptide 1 are specific for rheumatoid arthritis and cross-react with bacterial enolase. Arthritis and rheumatism 2008;58:3009-19.

57. Avouac J, Gossec L, Dougados M. Diagnostic and predictive value of anti-cyclic citrullinated protein antibodies in rheumatoid arthritis: a systematic literature review. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2006;65:845-51.

58. Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, de Jong BA, Berglin E, et al. Antibodies against cyclic citrullinated peptide and IgA rheumatoid factor predict the development of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2003;48:2741-9.

59. Nielen MM, van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, et al. Specific autoantibodies precede the symptoms of rheumatoid arthritis: a study of serial measurements in blood donors. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:380-6.

60. Vincent C, Nogueira L, Clavel C, Sebbag M, Serre G. Autoantibodies to citrullinated proteins: ACPA. Autoimmunity 2005;38:17-24.

61. Mewar D, Coote A, Moore DJ, et al. Independent associations of anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibodies and rheumatoid factor with radiographic severity of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis research & therapy 2006;8:R128.

62. Wagner E, Skoumal M, Bayer PM, Klaushofer K. Antibody against mutated citrullinated vimentin: a new sensitive marker in the diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis. Rheumatol Int 2009;29:1315-21.

63. Korkmaz C, Us T, Kasifoglu T, Akgun Y. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (CCP) antibodies in patients with long-standing rheumatoid arthritis and their relationship with extra-articular manifestations. Clin Biochem 2006;39:961-5.

64. Alexiou I, Germenis A, Koutroumpas A, Kontogianni A, Theodoridou K, Sakkas LI. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide-2 (CCP2) autoantibodies and extra-articular manifestations in Greek patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Clin Rheumatol 2008;27:511-3.

65. Khuder SA, Peshimam AZ, Agraharam S. Environmental risk factors for rheumatoid arthritis. Rev Environ Health 2002;17:307-15.

66. Stolt P, Yahya A, Bengtsson C, et al. Silica exposure among male current smokers is associated with a high risk of developing ACPA-positive rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2010;69:1072-6.

67. Metafratzi ZM, Georgiadis AN, Ioannidou CV, et al. Pulmonary involvement in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. Scand J Rheumatol 2007;36:338-44.

68. Gabbay E, Tarala R, Will R, et al. Interstitial lung disease in recent onset rheumatoid arthritis. Am J Respir Crit Care Med 1997;156:528-35.

69. Oliver JE, Silman AJ. Risk factors for the development of rheumatoid arthritis. Scand J Rheumatol 2006;35:169-74.

70. Costenbader K, Chang SC, Laden F, Puett R, Karlson EW. Geographic variation in RA incidence among women in the United States. Archives of internal medicine 2008;168:1664–70.

71. Vessey M, Villard-Mackintosh L, Yeates D. . Oral contraceptives, cigarette smoking and other factors in relation to arthritis. Contraception 1987;35:457-64.

72. Hernandez Avila M, Liang MH, Willett WC, Stampfer MJ, Colditz GA, Rosner B, et al. . R eproductive factors, smoking, and the risk for rheumatoid arthritis. Epidemiology 1990;1:285-91.

73. Hazes J, Dijkmans BA, Vandenbroucke JP, de Vries RR, Cats A. . Lifestyle and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis: cigarette smoking and alcohol consumption. . A nuals of the rheumatic diseases 1990;49:980-2.

74. Heliovaara M, Aho K, Aromaa A, Knekt P, Reunanen A. Smoking and risk of rheumatoid arthritis. The Journal of rheumatology 1993;20:1830-5.

75. Voigt L, Koepsell TD, Nelson JL, Dugowson CE, Daling JR. . S moking, obesity, alcohol consumption, and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis. . Epidemiology 1994;5:525-32.

76. Symmons D, Bankhead CR, Harrison BJ, Brennan P, Barrett EM, Scott DG, et al. Blood transfusion, smoking, and obesity as risk factors for the development of rheumatoid arthritis: results from a primary care-based incident case-control study in Norfolk, England. . Arthritis and rheumatism 1997;40:1955-61.

77. Uhlig T, Hagen KB, Kvien TK. Current tobacco smoking, formal education, and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis. The Journal of rheumatology 1999;26:47-54.

78. Karlson E, Lee IM, Cook NR, Manson JE, Buring JE, Hennekens CH. A retrospective cohort study of cigarette smoking and risk of rheumatoid arthritis in female health professionals. Arthritis and rheumatism 1999;42:910-7.

79. Criswell L, Merlino LA, Cerhan JR, Mikuls TR, Mudano AS, Burma M, et al. Cigarette smoking and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis among postmenopausal women: results from the Iowa Women's Health Study. The American journal of medicine 2002;112:465-71.

80. Krishnan E, Sokka T, Hannonen P. S moking-gender interaction and risk for rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis research & therapy 2003;5:R158-R62.

81. Padyukov L, Silva C, Stolt P, Alfredsson L, Klareskog L. A gene-environment interaction between smoking and shared epitope genes in HLA-DR provides a high risk of seropositive rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:3085-92.

82. Stolt P, Bengtsson C, Nordmark B, et al. Quantification of the influence of cigarette smoking on r heumatoid arthritis: results from a population based case-control study, using incident cases. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2003;62:835-41.

83. Stolt P, Kallberg H, Lundberg I, Sjogren B, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L. Silica exposure is associated with increased risk of developing rheumatoid arthritis: results from the Swedish EIRA study. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2005;64:582-6.

84. Sverdrup B, Kallberg H, Bengtsson C, Lundberg I, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L, et al. Association between occupational exposure to mineral oil and rheumatoid arthritis: results from the Swedish EIRA case-control study. Arthritis Res Ther 2005;7:R1296-R303.

85. Raychaudhuri S, Remmers EF, Lee AT, Hackett R, Guiducci C, Burtt NP, et al. . Common variants at CD40 and other loci confer risk of rheumatoid arthritis. . N at Genet 2008;40:1216-23.

86. Hart J, Laden F, Puett RC, Costenbader KH, Karlson EW. Exposure to Traffic Pollution and Increased Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Environmental Health Perspectives 2009;117:1065-69.

87. Gerlag DM, Raza K, van Baarsen LG, et al. EULAR recommendations for terminology and research in individuals at risk of rheumatoid arthritis: report from the Study Group for Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2012;71:638-41.

88. de Pablo P, Dietrich T, Chapple I, Milward M, Chowdhury M, Charles PJ, Buckley CD, Venables PJ. The autoantibody repertoire in periodontitis: a role in the induction of autoimmunity to citrullinated proteins in rheumatoid arthritis? Submitted to Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2012.

89. Shirai H, Blundell TL, Mizuguchi K. A novel superfamily of enzymes that catalyze the modification of guanidino groups. Trends Biochem Sci 2001;26:465-8.

90. Ansar Ahmed S, Penhale WJ, Talal N. Sex hormones, immune responses, and autoimmune diseases. Mechanisms of sex hormone action. Am J Pathol 1985;121:531-51.

91. Takagi H, Ishiguro N, Iwata H, Kanamono T. Genetic association between rheumatoid arthritis and estrogen receptor microsatellite polymorphism. The Journal of rheumatology 2000;27:1638-42.

92. Karlson EW, Mandl LA, Hankinson SE, Grodstein F. Do breast-feeding and other reproductive factors influence future risk of rheumatoid arthritis? Results from the Nurses' Health Study. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:3458-67.

93. Tengstrand B, Carlstrom K, Hafstrom I. Bioavailable testosterone in men with rheumatoid arthritis-high frequency of hypogonadism. Rheumatology (Oxford, England) 2002;41:285-9.

94. Tengstrand B, Carlstrom K, Fellander-Tsai L, Hafstrom I. Abnormal levels of serum dehydroepiandrosterone, estrone, and estradiol in men with rheumatoid arthritis: high correlation between serum estradiol and current degree of inflammation. The Journal of rheumatology 2003;30:2338-43.

95. Liao KP, Alfredsson L, Karlson EW. Environmental influences on risk for rheumatoid arthritis. Current opinion in rheumatology 2009;21:279-83.

96. Szekanecz Z, Besenyei T, Paragh G, Koch AE. Angiogenesis in rheumatoid arthritis. Autoimmunity 2009;42:563-73.

97. Polzer K, Baeten D, Soleiman A, et al. Tumour necrosis factor blockade increases lymphangiogenesis in murine and human arthritic joints. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2008;67:1610-6.

98. Panayi GS. Even though T-cell-directed trials have been of limited success, is there reason for optimism? Nature clinical practice 2006;2:58-9.

99. Schroder AE, Greiner A, Seyfert C, Berek C. Differentiation of B cells in the nonlymphoid tissue of the synovial membrane of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 1996;93:221-5.

100. Lebre MC, Jongbloed SL, Tas SW, Smeets TJ, McInnes IB, Tak PP. Rheumatoid arthritis synovium contains two subsets of CD83-DC-LAMP- dendritic cells with distinct cytokine profiles. Am J Pathol 2008;172:940-50.

101. Miossec P, Korn T, Kuchroo VK. Interleukin-17 and type 17 helper T cells. The New England journal of medicine 2009;361:888-98.

102. Behrens F, Himsel A, Rehart S, et al. Imbalance in distribution of functional autologous regulatory T cells in rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2007;66:1151-6.

103. Edwards JC, Szczepanski L, Szechinski J, et al. Efficacy of B-cell-targeted therapy with rituximab in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. The New England journal of medicine 2004;350:2572-81.

104. Ohata J, Zvaifler NJ, Nishio M, et al. Fibroblast-like synoviocytes of mesenchymal origin express functional B cell-activating factor of the TNF family in response to proinflammatory cytokines. J Immunol 2005;174:864-70.

105. Seibl R, Birchler T, Loeliger S, et al. Expression and regulation of Toll-like receptor 2 in rheumatoid arthritis synovium. Am J Pathol 2003;162:1221-7.

106. Liew FY, McInnes IB. The role of innate mediators in inflammatory response. Mol Immunol 2002;38:887-90.

107. Cascao R, Rosario HS, Souto-Carneiro MM, Fonseca JE. Neutrophils in rheumatoid arthritis: More than simple final effectors. Autoimmun Rev 2010;9:531-5.

108. Schuerwegh AJ, Ioan-Facsinay A, Dorjee AL, et al. Evidence for a functional role of IgE anticitrullinated protein antibodies in rheumatoid arthritis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 2010;107:2586-91.

109. Nigrovic PA, Lee DM. Synovial mast cells: role in acute and chronic arthritis. Immunol Rev 2007;217:19-37.

110. Woolley DE. The mast cell in inflammatory arthritis. The New England journal of medicine 2003;348:1709-11.

111. Brennan FM, McInnes IB. Evidence that cytokines play a role in rheumatoid arthritis. J Clin Invest 2008;118:3537-45.

112. McInnes IB, Schett G. Cytokines in the pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. Nat Rev Immunol 2007;7:429-42.

113. Feldmann M, Brennan FM, Maini RN. Rheumatoid arthritis. Cell 1996;85:307-10.

114. Bajpai M, Chopra P, Dastidar SG, Ray A. Spleen tyrosine kinase: a novel target for therapeutic intervention of rheumatoid arthritis. Expert Opin Investig Drugs 2008;17:641-59.

115. Weinblatt ME, Kavanaugh A, Genovese MC, Musser TK, Grossbard EB, Magilavy DB. An oral spleen tyrosine kinase (Syk) inhibitor for rheumatoid arthritis. The New England journal of medicine 2010;363:1303-12.

116. Pesu M, Laurence A, Kishore N, Zwillich SH, Chan G, O'Shea JJ. Therapeutic targeting of Janus kinases. Immunol Rev 2008;223:132-42.

117. Kremer JM, Bloom BJ, Breedveld FC, et al. The safety and efficacy of a JAK inhibitor in patients with active rheumatoid arthritis: Results of a double-blind, placebo-controlled phase IIa trial of three dosage levels of CP-690,550 versus placebo. Arthritis and rheumatism 2009;60:1895-905.

118. Bradfield PF, Amft N, Vernon-Wilson E, et al. Rheumatoid fibroblast-like synoviocytes overexpress the chemokine stromal cell-derived factor 1 (CXCL12), which supports distinct patterns and rates of CD4+ and CD8+ T cell migration within synovial tissue. Arthritis and rheumatism 2003;48:2472-82.

119. Filer A, Parsonage G, Smith E, et al. Differential survival of leukocyte subsets mediated by synovial, bone marrow, and skin fibroblasts: site-specific versus activation-dependent survival of T cells and neutrophils. Arthritis and rheumatism 2006;54:2096-108.

120. Lefevre S, Knedla A, Tennie C, et al. Synovial fibroblasts spread rheumatoid arthritis to unaffected joints. Nat Med 2009;15:1414-20.

121. Schett G, Redlich K, Xu Q, et al. Enhanced expression of heat shock protein 70 (hsp70) and heat shock factor 1 (HSF1) activation in rheumatoid arthritis synovial tissue. Differential regulation of hsp70 expression and hsf1 activation in synovial fibroblasts by proinflammatory cytokines, shear stress, and antiinflammatory drugs. J Clin Invest 1998;102:302-11.

122. Aupperle KR, Boyle DL, Hendrix M, et al. Regulation of synoviocyte proliferation, apoptosis, and invasion by the p53 tumor suppressor gene. Am J Pathol 1998;152:1091-8.

123. Amano T, Yamasaki S, Yagishita N, et al. Synoviolin/Hrd1, an E3 ubiquitin ligase, as a novel pathogenic factor for arthropathy. Genes Dev 2003;17:2436-49.

124. Stanczyk J, Pedrioli DM, Brentano F, et al. Altered expression of MicroRNA in synovial fibroblasts and synovial tissue in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2008;58:1001-9.

125. Lee DM, Kiener HP, Agarwal SK, et al. Cadherin-11 in synovial lining formation and pathology in arthritis. Science 2007;315:1006-10.

126. Chang SK, Gu Z, Brenner MB. Fibroblast-like synoviocytes in inflammatory arthritis pathology: the emerging role of cadherin-11. Immunol Rev 2010;233:256-66.

127. Kiener HP, Karonitsch T. The synovium as a privileged site in rheumatoid arthritis: cadherin-11 as a dominant player in synovial pathology. Best practice & research 2011;25:767-77.

128. Rhee DK, Marcelino J, Baker M, et al. The secreted glycoprotein lubricin protects cartilage surfaces and inhibits synovial cell overgrowth. J Clin Invest 2005;115:622-31.

129. van der Heijde DM. Joint erosions and patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. British journal of rheumatology 1995;34 Suppl 2:74-8.

130. Gravallese EM, Harada Y, Wang JT, Gorn AH, Thornhill TS, Goldring SR. Identification of cell types responsible for bone resorption in rheumatoid arthritis and juvenile rheumatoid arthritis. Am J Pathol 1998;152:943-51.

131. Schett G, Teitelbaum SL. Osteoclasts and Arthritis. J Bone Miner Res 2009;24:1142-6.

132. McGonagle D, Tan AL, Moller Dohn U, Ostergaard M, Benjamin M. Microanatomic studies to define predictive factors for the topography of periarticular erosion formation in inflammatory arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2009;60:1042-51.

133. Jimenez-Boj E, Redlich K, Turk B, et al. Interaction between synovial inflammatory tissue and bone marrow in rheumatoid arthritis. J Immunol 2005;175:2579-88.

134. Diarra D, Stolina M, Polzer K, et al. Dickkopf-1 is a master regulator of joint remodeling. Nat Med 2007;13:156-63.

135. Jones EA, English A, Henshaw K, et al. Enumeration and phenotypic characterization of synovial fluid multipotential mesenchymal progenitor cells in inflammatory and degenerative arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:817-27.

136. Djouad F, Bouffi C, Ghannam S, Noel D, Jorgensen C. Mesenchymal stem cells: innovative therapeutic tools for rheumatic diseases. Nat Rev Rheumatol 2009;5:392-9.

137. Hazes JM, Luime JJ. The epidemiology of early inflammatory arthritis. Nat Rev Rheumatol 2011;7:381-90.

138. Combe B, Landewe R, Lukas C, et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of early arthritis: report of a task force of the European Standing Committee for International Clinical Studies Including Therapeutics (ESCISIT). Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2007;66:34-45.

139. Nell VP, Machold KP, Eberl G, Stamm TA, Uffmann M, Smolen JS. Benefit of very early referral and very early therapy with disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. Rheumatology (Oxford, England) 2004;43:906-14.

140. Mottonen T, Hannonen P, Korpela M, et al. Delay to institution of therapy and induction of remission using single-drug or combination-disease-modifying antirheumatic drug therapy in early rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2002;46:894-8.

141. Anderson JJ, Wells G, Verhoeven AC, Felson DT. Factors predicting response to treatment in rheumatoid arthritis: the importance of disease duration. Arthritis and rheumatism 2000;43:22-9.

142. Lard LR, Visser H, Speyer I, et al. Early versus delayed treatment in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis: comparison of two cohorts who received different treatment strategies. The American journal of medicine 2001;111:446-51.

143. Bukhari MA, Wiles NJ, Lunt M, et al. Influence of disease-modifying therapy on radiographic outcome in inflammatory polyarthritis at five years: results from a large observational inception study. Arthritis and rheumatism 2003;48:46-53.

144. Puolakka K, Kautiainen H, Mottonen T, et al. Predictors of productivity loss in early rheumatoid arthritis: a 5 year follow up study. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2005;64:130-3.

145. Puolakka K, Kautiainen H, Mottonen T, et al. Early suppression of disease activity is essential for maintenance of work capacity in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis: five-year experience from the FIN-RACo trial. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:36-41.

146. Visser H, le Cessie S, Vos K, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. How to diagnose rheumatoid arthritis early: a prediction model for persistent (erosive) arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2002;46:357-65.

147. van der Helm-van Mil AH, le Cessie S, van Dongen H, Breedveld FC, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. A prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: how to guide individual treatment decisions. Arthritis and rheumatism 2007;56:433-40.

148. El Miedany Y, Youssef S, Mehanna AN, El Gaafary M. Development of a scoring system for assessment of outcome of early undifferentiated inflammatory synovitis. Joint Bone Spine 2008;75:155-62.

149. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Detert J, le Cessie S, et al. Validation of a prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: moving toward individualized treatment decision-making. Arthritis and rheumatism 2008;58:2241-7.

150. Banal F, Dougados M, Combescure C, Gossec L. Sensitivity and specificity of the American College of Rheumatology 1987 criteria for the diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis according to disease duration: a systematic literature review and meta-analysis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2009;68:1184-91.

151. van der Linden MP, Knevel R, Huizinga TW, van der Helm-van Mil AH. Classification of rheumatoid arthritis: comparison of the 1987 A merican College of Rheumatology criteria and the 2010 A merican College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism criteria. Arthritis and rheumatism 2011;63:37-42.

152. de Hair MJ, Lehmann KA, van de Sande MG, Maijer KI, Gerlag DM, Tak PP. The clinical picture of rheumatoid arthritis according to the 2010 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism criteria: is this still the same disease? Arthritis and rheumatism 2012;64:389-93.

153. Wolfe F, Kleinheksel SM, Cathey MA, Hawley DJ, Spitz PW, Fries JF. The clinical value of the Stanford Health Assessment Questionnaire Functional Disability Index in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. The Journal of rheumatology 1988;15:1480-8.

154. Bruce B, Fries JF. The Stanford Health Assessment Questionnaire: a review of its history, issues, progress, and documentation. The Journal of rheumatology 2003;30:167-78.

155. Meenan RF, Mason JH, Anderson JJ, Guccione AA, Kazis LE. AIMS2. The content and properties of a revised and expanded Arthritis Impact Measurement Scales Health Status Questionnaire. Arthritis and rheumatism 1992;35:1-10.

156. Drossaers-Bakker KW, de Buck M, van Zeben D, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Long-term course and outcome of functional capacity in rheumatoid arthritis: the

effect of disease activity and radiologic damage over time. Arthritis and rheumatism 1999;42:1854-60.

157. Escalante A, del Rincon I. How much disability in rheumatoid arthritis is explained by rheumatoid arthritis? Arthritis and rheumatism 1999;42:1712-21.

158. Ware JE, Jr., Sherbourne CD. The MOS 36-item short-form health survey (SF-36). I. Conceptual framework and item selection. Med Care 1992;30:473-83.

159. van der Heijde DM, van 't Hof M, van Riel PL, van de Putte LB. Development of a disease activity score based on judgment in clinical practice by rheumatologists. The Journal of rheumatology 1993;20:579-81.

160. Prevoo ML, van 't Hof MA, Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. Modified disease activity scores that include twenty-eight-joint counts. Development and validation in a prospective longitudinal study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 1995;38:44-8.

161. Siegel JN, Zhen BG. Use of the American College of Rheumatology N (ACR-N) index of improvement in rheumatoid arthritis: argument in favor. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:1637-41.

162. Aletaha D, Ward MM, Machold KP, Nell VP, Stamm T, Smolen JS. Remission and active disease in rheumatoid arthritis: defining criteria for disease activity states. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:2625-36.

163. Wong AL, Harker JO, Mittman BS, et al. Development and evaluation of a patient self-report case-finding method for rheumatoid arthritis. Semin Arthritis Rheum 2004;34:484-99.

164. Soubrier M, Zerkak D, Gossec L, Ayral X, Roux C, Dougados M. Which variables best predict change in rheumatoid arthritis therapy in daily clinical practice? The Journal of rheumatology 2006;33:1243-6.

165. Aletaha D, Nell VP, Stamm T, et al. Acute phase reactants add little to composite disease activity indices for rheumatoid arthritis: validation of a clinical activity score. Arthritis research & therapy 2005;7:R796-806.

166. Aletaha D, Smolen J. The Simplified Disease Activity Index (SDAI) and the Clinical Disease Activity Index (CDAI): a review of their usefulness and validity in rheumatoid arthritis. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2005;23:S100-8.

167. Stucki G, Liang MH, Stucki S, Bruhlmann P, Michel BA. A self-administered rheumatoid arthritis disease activity index (RADAI) for epidemiologic research. Psychometric properties and correlation with parameters of disease activity. Arthritis and rheumatism 1995;38:795-8.

168. Mason JH, Anderson JJ, Meenan RF, Haralson KM, Lewis-Stevens D, Kaine JL. The rapid assessment of disease activity in rheumatology (radar) questionnaire. Validity and sensitivity to change of a patient self-report measure of joint count and clinical status. Arthritis and rheumatism 1992;35:156-62.

169. Pincus T, Swearingen CJ, Bergman M, Yazici Y. RAPID3 (Routine Assessment of Patient Index Data 3), a rheumatoid arthritis index without formal joint counts for routine care: proposed severity categories compared to disease activity score and clinical disease activity index categories. The Journal of rheumatology 2008;35:2136-47.

170. Pincus T, Swearingen CJ, Bergman MJ, et al. RAPID3 (Routine Assessment of Patient Index Data) on an MDHAQ (Multidimensional Health Assessment Questionnaire): agreement with DAS28 (Disease Activity Score) and CDAI (Clinical Disease Activity Index) activity categories, scored in five versus more than ninety seconds. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) 2010;62:181-9.

171. Paulus HE, Egger MJ, Ward JR, Williams HJ. Analysis of improvement in individual rheumatoid arthritis patients treated with disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs, based on the findings in patients treated with placebo. The Cooperative Systematic Studies of Rheumatic Diseases Group. Arthritis and rheumatism 1990;33:477-84.

172. Felson DT, Anderson JJ, Boers M, et al. American College of Rheumatology. Preliminary definition of improvement in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 1995;38:727-35.

173. Felson DT, Anderson JJ, Lange ML, Wells G, LaValley MP. Should improvement in rheumatoid arthritis clinical trials be defined as fifty percent or seventy percent improvement in core set measures, rather than twenty percent? Arthritis and rheumatism 1998;41:1564-70.

174. van Gestel AM, Prevoo ML, van 't Hof MA, van Rijswijk MH, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. Development and validation of the European League Against Rheumatism response criteria for rheumatoid arthritis. Comparison with the preliminary American College of Rheumatology and the World Health Organization/International League Against Rheumatism Criteria. Arthritis and rheumatism 1996;39:34-40.

175. van Gestel AM, Haagsma CJ, van Riel PL. Validation of rheumatoid arthritis improvement criteria that include simplified joint counts. Arthritis and rheumatism 1998;41:1845-50.

176. Wolfe F, Sharp JT. Radiographic outcome of recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis: a 19year study of radiographic progression. Arthritis and rheumatism 1998;41:1571-82.

177. Felson D. Defining remission in rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2012;71 Suppl 2:i86-i8.

178. van der Heijde DM. Radiographic imaging: the 'gold standard' for assessment of disease progression in rheumatoid arthritis. Rheumatology (Oxford, England) 2000;39 Suppl 1:9-16.

179. United States Department of Health and Human Services; Food and Drug Administration. Guidance for industry: clinical development programs for drugs, devices and biological products for the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis. URL: <u>www.fda.gov</u>. In: Food and Drug Administration.

180. Sharp JT, Young DY, Bluhm GB, et al. How many joints in the hands and wrists should be included in a score of radiologic abnormalities used to assess rheumatoid arthritis? Arthritis and rheumatism 1985;28:1326-35.

181. Larsen A, Thoen J. Hand radiography of 200 patients with rheumatoid arthritis repeated after an interval of one year. Scand J Rheumatol 1987;16:395-401.

182. Emery P, van der Heijde D, Ostergaard M, et al. Exploratory analyses of the association of MRI with clinical, laboratory and radiographic findings in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2011;70:2126-30.

183. Chung CP, Oeser A, Solus JF, et al. Prevalence of the metabolic syndrome is increased in rheumatoid arthritis and is associated with coronary atherosclerosis. Atherosclerosis 2008;196:756-63.

184. Chung CP, Oeser A, Solus JF, et al. Inflammation-associated insulin resistance: differential effects in rheumatoid arthritis and systemic lupus erythematosus define potential mechanisms. Arthritis and rheumatism 2008;58:2105-12.

185. Wallberg-Jonsson S, Ohman ML, Dahlqvist SR. . C ardiovascular morbidity and mortality in patients with seropositive rheumatoid arthritis in Northern Sweden. . The Journal of rheumatology 1997;24:445-51.

186. Goodson N, Wiles NJ, Lunt M, et al. Mortality in early inflammatory polyarthritis: cardiovascular mortality is increased in seropositive patients. Arthritis and rheumatism 2002;46:2010-9.

187. Watson D, Rhodes T, Guess HA. All-cause mortality and vascular events among patients with rheumatoid arthritis, osteoarthritis, or no arthritis in the UK General Practice Research Database. The Journal of rheumatology 2003;30:1196-202.

188. Solomon DH, Karlson EW, Rimm EB, et al. Cardiovascular morbidity and mortality in women diagnosed with rheumatoid arthritis. Circulation 2003;107:1303-7.

189. Avina-Zubieta JA, Choi HK, Sadatsafavi M, Etminan M, Esdaile JM, Lacaille D. Risk of cardiovascular mortality in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: a meta-analysis of observational studies. Arthritis and rheumatism 2008;59:1690-7.

190. Salmon JE, Roman MJ. Subclinical atherosclerosis in rheumatoid arthritis and systemic lupus erythematosus. The American journal of medicine 2008;121:S3-8.

191. Holmqvist ME, Wedren S, Jacobsson LT, et al. Rapid increase in myocardial infarction risk following diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis amongst patients diagnosed between 1995 and 2006. J Intern Med 2010;268:578-85.

192. Turesson C, McClelland RL, Christianson TJ, Matteson EL. Severe extra-articular disease manifestations are associated with an increased risk of first ever cardiovascular events in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2007;66:70-5.

193. Nielen MM, van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, et al. Increased levels of C-reactive protein in serum from blood donors before the onset of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2004;50:2423-7.

194. Maradit-Kremers H, Crowson CS, Nicola PJ, et al. Increased unrecognized coronary heart disease and sudden deaths in rheumatoid arthritis: a population-based cohort study. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:402-11.

195. Chung CP, Oeser A, Raggi P, et al. Increased coronary-artery atherosclerosis in rheumatoid arthritis: relationship to disease duration and cardiovascular risk factors. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:3045-53.

196. Choi HK, Seeger JD. Lipid profiles among US elderly with untreated rheumatoid arthritis--the Third National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey. The Journal of rheumatology 2005;32:2311-6.

197. Choy E, Sattar N. Interpreting lipid levels in the context of high-grade inflammatory states with a focus on rheumatoid arthritis: a challenge to conventional cardiovascular risk actions. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2009;68:460-9.

198. Kritchevsky SB, Bush AJ, Pahor M, Gross MD. Serum carotenoids and markers of inflammation in nonsmokers. Am J Epidemiol 2000;152:1065-71.

199. Erlinger TP, Guallar E, Miller ER, 3rd, Stolzenberg-Solomon R, Appel LJ. Relationship between systemic markers of inflammation and serum beta-carotene levels. Archives of internal medicine 2001;161:1903-8.

200. Ford ES, Liu S, Mannino DM, Giles WH, Smith SJ. C-reactive protein concentration and concentrations of blood vitamins, carotenoids, and selenium among United States adults. Eur J Clin Nutr 2003;57:1157-63.

201. Kritchevsky SB. beta-Carotene, carotenoids and the prevention of coronary heart disease. J Nutr 1999;129:5-8.

202. Hak AE, Ma J, Powell CB, et al. Prospective study of plasma carotenoids and tocopherols in relation to risk of ischemic stroke. Stroke 2004;35:1584-8.

203. Voutilainen S, Nurmi T, Mursu J, Rissanen TH. Carotenoids and cardiovascular health. Am J Clin Nutr 2006;83:1265-71.

204. Nyyssonen K, Parviainen MT, Salonen R, Tuomilehto J, Salonen JT. Vitamin C deficiency and risk of myocardial infarction: prospective population study of men from eastern Finland. Bmj 1997;314:634-8.

205. Osganian SK, Stampfer MJ, Rimm E, et al. Vitamin C and risk of coronary heart disease in women. J Am Coll Cardiol 2003;42:246-52.

206. Knekt P, Ritz J, Pereira MA, et al. Antioxidant vitamins and coronary heart disease risk: a pooled analysis of 9 cohorts. Am J Clin Nutr 2004;80:1508-20.

207. Kushi LH, Folsom AR, Prineas RJ, Mink PJ, Wu Y, Bostick RM. Dietary antioxidant vitamins and death from coronary heart disease in postmenopausal women. The New England journal of medicine 1996;334:1156-62.

208. Losonczy KG, Harris TB, Havlik RJ. Vitamin E and vitamin C supplement use and risk of all-cause and coronary heart disease mortality in older persons: the Established Populations for Epidemiologic Studies of the Elderly. Am J Clin Nutr 1996;64:190-6.

209. Rimm EB, Willett WC, Hu FB, et al. Folate and vitamin B6 from diet and supplements in relation to risk of coronary heart disease among women. Jama 1998;279:359-64.

210. Voutilainen S, Rissanen TH, Virtanen J, Lakka TA, Salonen JT. Low dietary folate intake is associated with an excess incidence of acute coronary events: The Kuopio Ischemic Heart Disease Risk Factor Study. Circulation 2001;103:2674-80.

211. He K, Merchant A, Rimm EB, et al. Folate, vitamin B6, and B12 intakes in relation to risk of stroke among men. Stroke 2004;35:169-74.

212. Mathieu C, Adorini L. The coming of age of 1,25-dihydroxyvitamin D(3) analogs as immunomodulatory agents. Trends in molecular medicine 2002;8:174-9.

213. Schleithoff SS, Zittermann A, Tenderich G, Berthold HK, Stehle P, Koerfer R. Vitamin D supplementation improves cytokine profiles in patients with congestive heart failure: a double-blind, randomized, placebo-controlled trial. Am J Clin Nutr 2006;83:754-9.

214. Wu J, Garami M, Cheng T, Gardner DG. 1,25(OH)2 vitamin D3, and retinoic acid antagonize endothelin-stimulated hypertrophy of neonatal rat cardiac myocytes. J Clin Invest 1996;97:1577-88.

215. Park CW, Oh YS, Shin YS, et al. Intravenous calcitriol regresses myocardial hypertrophy in hemodialysis patients with secondary hyperparathyroidism. Am J Kidney Dis 1999;33:73-81.

216. Resnick LM, Muller FB, Laragh JH. Calcium-regulating hormones in essential hypertension. Relation to plasma renin activity and sodium metabolism. Annals of internal medicine 1986;105:649-54.

217. Li YC. Vitamin D regulation of the renin-angiotensin system. J Cell Biochem 2003;88:327-31.

218. Kaptoge S, Di Angelantonio E, Lowe G, et al. C-reactive protein concentration and risk of coronary heart disease, stroke, and mortality: an individual participant meta-analysis. Lancet 2010;375:132-40.

219. Yeboah J, McClelland RL, Polonsky TS, et al. Comparison of novel risk markers for improvement in cardiovascular risk assessment in intermediate-risk individuals. Jama 2012;308:788-95.

220. Ames BN, Cathcart R, Schwiers E, Hochstein P. Uric acid provides an antioxidant defense in humans against oxidant- and radical-caused aging and cancer: a hypothesis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 1981;78:6858-62.

221. Davies KJ, Sevanian A, Muakkassah-Kelly SF, Hochstein P. Uric acid-iron ion complexes. A new aspect of the antioxidant functions of uric acid. Biochem J 1986;235:747-54.

222. Squadrito GL, Cueto R, Splenser AE, et al. Reaction of uric acid with peroxynitrite and implications for the mechanism of neuroprotection by uric acid. Arch Biochem Biophys 2000;376:333-7.

223. Glantzounis GK, Tsimoyiannis EC, Kappas AM, Galaris DA. Uric acid and oxidative stress. Curr Pharm Des 2005;11:4145-51.

224. Ford ES, Li C, Cook S, Choi HK. Serum concentrations of uric acid and the metabolic syndrome among US children and adolescents. Circulation 2007;115:2526-32.

225. Kanellis J, Kang DH. Uric acid as a mediator of endothelial dysfunction, inflammation, and vascular disease. Semin Nephrol 2005;25:39-42.

226. Mustard JF, Murphy EA, Ogryzlo MA, Smythe HA. Blood Coagulation and Platelet Economy in Subjects with Primary Gout. Can Med Assoc J 1963;89:1207-11.

227. Schlotte V, Sevanian A, Hochstein P, Weithmann KU. Effect of uric acid and chemical analogues on oxidation of human low density lipoprotein in vitro. Free Radic Biol Med 1998;25:839-47.

228. Falasca GF, Ramachandrula A, Kelley KA, O'Connor CR, Reginato AJ. Superoxide anion production and phagocytosis of crystals by cultured endothelial cells. Arthritis and rheumatism 1993;36:105-16.

229. Rao GN, Corson MA, Berk BC. Uric acid stimulates vascular smooth muscle cell proliferation by increasing platelet-derived growth factor A-chain expression. J Biol Chem 1991;266:8604-8.

230. Patetsios P, Rodino W, Wisselink W, Bryan D, Kirwin JD, Panetta TF. Identification of uric acid in aortic aneurysms and atherosclerotic artery. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences 1996;800:243-5.

231. Doehner W, Schoene N, Rauchhaus M, et al. Effects of xanthine oxidase inhibition with allopurinol on endothelial function and peripheral blood flow in hyperuricemic patients with chronic heart failure: results from 2 placebo-controlled studies. Circulation 2002;105:2619-24.

232. Netea MG, Kullberg BJ, Blok WL, Netea RT, van der Meer JW. The role of hyperuricemia in the increased cytokine production after lipopolysaccharide challenge in neutropenic mice. Blood 1997;89:577-82.

233. Shi Y, Evans JE, Rock KL. Molecular identification of a danger signal that alerts the immune system to dying cells. Nature 2003;425:516-21.

234. Pearson TA, Mensah GA, Alexander RW, et al. Markers of inflammation and cardiovascular disease: application to clinical and public health practice: A statement for healthcare professionals from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention and the American Heart Association. Circulation 2003;107:499-511.

235. Sabatine MS, Morrow DA, Jablonski KA, et al. Prognostic significance of the Centers for Disease Control/American Heart Association high-sensitivity C-reactive protein cut points for cardiovascular and other outcomes in patients with stable coronary artery disease. Circulation 2007;115:1528-36.

236. Genest J, McPherson R, Frohlich J, et al. 2009 C anadian Cardiovascular Society/Canadian guidelines for the diagnosis and treatment of dyslipidemia and prevention of cardiovascular disease in the adult - 2009 recommendations. Can J Cardiol 2009;25:567-79.

237. Buckley DI, Fu R, Freeman M, Rogers K, Helfand M. C-reactive protein as a risk factor for coronary heart disease: a systematic review and meta-analyses for the U.S. Preventive Services Task Force. Annals of internal medicine 2009;151:483-95.

238. Leyva F, Anker SD, Godsland IF, et al. Uric acid in chronic heart failure: a marker of chronic inflammation. Eur Heart J 1998;19:1814-22.

239. Ruggiero C, Cherubini A, Ble A, et al. Uric acid and inflammatory markers. Eur Heart J 2006;27:1174-81.

240. Ruggiero C, Cherubini A, Miller E, 3rd, et al. Usefulness of uric acid to predict changes in C-reactive protein and interleukin-6 in 3-year period in Italians aged 21 to 98 years. Am J Cardiol 2007;100:115-21.

241. Coutinho Tde A, Turner ST, Peyser PA, Bielak LF, Sheedy PF, 2nd, Kullo IJ. Associations of serum uric acid with markers of inflammation, metabolic syndrome, and subclinical coronary atherosclerosis. Am J Hypertens 2007;20:83-9.

242. Panoulas VF, Douglas KM, Milionis HJ, et al. Prevalence and associations of hypertension and its control in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Rheumatology (Oxford, England) 2007;46:1477-82.

243. Diarra D, et al. Inflammation and destruction of the joints e The Wnt pathway. Joint Bone Spine 2008;75:105-7.

244. Compston JE, Vedi S, Croucher PI, Garrahan NJ, O'Sullivan MM. Bone turnover in non-steroid treated rheumatoid arthritis. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 1994;53:163-6.

245. Hooyman JR, Melton LJ, 3rd, Nelson AM, O'Fallon WM, Riggs BL. Fractures after rheumatoid arthritis. A population-based study. Arthritis and rheumatism 1984;27:1353-61.

246. Kroger H, Honkanen R, Saarikoski S, Alhava E. Decreased axial bone mineral density in perimenopausal women with rheumatoid arthritis--a population based study. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 1994;53:18-23.

247. Lane NE, Pressman AR, Star VL, Cummings SR, Nevitt MC. Rheumatoid arthritis and bone mineral density in elderly women. The Study of Osteoporotic Fractures Research Group. J Bone Miner Res 1995;10:257-63.

248. Haugeberg G, Orstavik RE, Kvien TK. Effects of rheumatoid arthritis on bone . Current opinion in rheumatology 2003;15:469-75.

249. Haugeberg G, Orstavik RE, Uhlig T, Falch JA, Halse JI, Kvien TK. Bone loss in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: results from a population-based cohort of 366 patients followed up for two years. Arthritis and rheumatism 2002;46:1720-8.

250. van Staa TP, Geusens P, Bijlsma JW, Leufkens HG, Cooper C. Clinical assessment of the long-term risk of fracture in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis and rheumatism 2006;54:3104-12.

251. Kim S, Schneeweiss S, Liu J, Daniel GW, Chang CL, Garneau K, Solomon DH. Risk of osteoporotic fracture in a large population-based cohort of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Research & Therapy 2010;12:R154.

252. Dirven L, van den Broek M, van Groenendael JH, et al. Prevalence of vertebral fractures in a disease activity steered cohort of patients with early active rheumatoid arthritis. BMC Musculoskelet Disord 2012;13:125.

253. Lorenzo J, Horowitz M, Choi Y. Osteoimmunology: Interactions of the Bone and Immune System. Endocr Rev 2008;29:403-40.

254. Herman S, Kronke G, Schett G. Molecular mechanisms of inflammatory bone damage: emerging targets for therapy. Trends in molecular medicine 2008;14:245-53.

255. Schett G. Osteoimmunology in rheumatic diseases. Arthritis research & th erapy 2009;11:210.

256. de Pablo P, Buckley CD, Bergmann M, Pischon T, Boeing H. Is there an association between bone health and inflammation in a European population-based sample? EULAR 2010;EULAR2010-SCIE-4502.

257. Kremer JM, Westhovens R, Leon M, et al. Treatment of rheumatoid arthritis by selective inhibition of T-cell activation with fusion protein CTLA4Ig. The New England journal of medicine 2003;349:1907-15.

258. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF, et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study): a randomized, controlled trial. Arthritis and rheumatism 2005;52:3381-90.

259. Maini RN, Taylor PC, Szechinski J, et al. Double-blind randomized controlled clinical trial of the interleukin-6 receptor antagonist, tocilizumab, in European patients with rheumatoid arthritis who had an incomplete response to methotrexate. Arthritis and rheumatism 2006;54:2817-29.

260. Elliott MJ, Maini RN, Feldmann M, et al. Randomised double-blind comparison of chimeric monoclonal antibody to tumour necrosis factor alpha (cA2) versus placebo in rheumatoid arthritis. Lancet 1994;344:1105-10.

261. Fleischmann R, Cutolo M, Genovese MC, et al. Phase IIb dose-ranging study of the oral JAK inhibitor tofacitinib (CP-690,550) or adalimumab monotherapy versus placebo in patients with active rheumatoid arthritis with an inadequate response to disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. Arthritis and rheumatism 2012;64:617-29.

262. Smolen JS, Aletaha D, Bijlsma JW, et al. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: recommendations of an international task force. Annals of the rheumatic diseases 2010;69:631-7.

Appendix

The enclosed papers encompass the work included in this thesis.

The full article text for Papers 1-3, 5-6, and 9-15 has been removed from the electronic version of this thesis due to copyright restrictions

21:16

Rheumatology

21:16

Does time matter in the management of rheumatoid arthritis?

Paola de Pablo, Andrew D Filer, Karim Raza and Christopher D Buckley

□ INTRODUCTION

Imagine that you wake up one morning and feel so much pain and stiffness in your joints that every movement is agony. You can no longer dress or wash yourself without help, let alone drive to work. Your general practitioner (GP) refers you urgently to a rheumatologist, who tells you that you have arthritis. Although very reassuring, your rheumatologist tells you that even with the results of blood tests, they do not yet know which type of arthritis you have. For the moment your doctors can offer only very general treatment until your arthritis changes to involve more joints in a particular pattern or until other tests such as radiographs show specific features, which may take months. Distressingly, your rheumatologist cannot tell you whether the arthritis will get better on its own or will remain and change your life forever.

This is the scenario that greets new patients with an inflammatory arthritis such as rheumatoid arthritis (RA), who make up 1% of our population. The truth is that we are still very poor at predicting both diagnosis and severity of arthritis in patients who present to early arthritis clinics. Frustratingly, new data from studies of the treatment of RA in the early stages suggest that very early treatment has the real potential to completely switch off disease – that is, to induce disease remission. Studies also show that the longer the duration of disease, the more likely it is to persist, so how can we resolve the problem that the best predictor of persistent disease in patients with early arthritis currently is time itself? Would we wait as long to intervene in patients with breast lumps or prostate abnormalities as we do in our patients with arthritis?

The last two decades have seen important advances in our understanding of the incidence, treatment and outcome of patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (ERA). It is now clear that patients with ERA benefit from early referral and assessment by a rheumatologist and that outcome is improved by the early introduction of disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs).¹ With appropriate treatments, it is possible to delay or even prevent evolution of undifferentiated arthritis into RA and/or to induce remission in a substantial proportion of patients with RA. However, we are still far from being able to produce an individualised treatment plan for each patient, as is currently the case for patients with cancer. This is because our current understanding of RA probably embraces a number of disease subsets, each with a different aetiology and pathophysiology.

Periodontitis in systemic rheumatic diseases

Paola de Pablo, Iain L. C. Chapple, Christopher D. Buckley and Thomas Dietrich

Abstract | Periodontitis is a chronic inflammatory disease that is characterized by loss of the periodontal ligament and alveolar bone, and is a major cause of tooth loss. Results from clinical and epidemiologic studies have suggested that periodontitis and tooth loss are more prevalent in individuals with rheumatoid arthritis (RA). However, the strength and temporality of the association are uncertain. Several biologically plausible causal and noncausal mechanisms might account for this association between periodontitis and RA. There is evidence to suggest that periodontitis could indeed be a causal factor in the initiation and maintenance of the autoimmune inflammatory response that occurs in RA. If proven, chronic periodontitis might represent an important modifiable risk factor for RA. In addition, patients with RA might show an increased risk of developing periodontitis and tooth loss through various mechanisms. Moreover, exposure to common genetic, environmental or behavioral factors might contribute to a noncausal association between both conditions.

de Pablo, P. et al. Nat. Rev. Rheumatol. 5, 218–224 (2009); doi:10.1038/nrrheum.2009.28

Introduction

Chronic periodontitis is arguably the most prevalent chronic inflammatory disease in humans. The defining feature of periodontitis is chronic inflammation of the tooth-supporting tissues, leading to the progressive destruction of periodontal ligament and alveolar bone. Periodontitis is a very common disease, affecting over 30% of adults aged 65 years or above in the UK.¹

Results from a growing number of clinical studies point towards a potential association between chronic periodontitis and systemic rheumatic diseases-in particular, rheumatoid arthritis (RA). If proven, such an association would be very important from a clinical and public health perspective for several reasons. First, there are several processes through which chronic periodontitis might be part of a causal pathway in the pathogenesis and/or disease activity status of RA. Given the high prevalence of chronic periodontitis, a large proportion of the incidence and/or morbidity of RA could be attributable to chronic periodontitis, if causality was confirmed. Importantly, chronic periodontitis would represent a modifiable risk factor, as very effective treatments for this disease are available.^{2,3} Second, chronic periodontitis would contribute to morbidity in patients with RA even if the association was noncausal. Periodontitis is a leading cause of tooth loss in adults,4 which can have important clinical consequences, including impaired nutritional status and quality of life.5,6 Furthermore, chronic periodontitis is associated with an increased incidence of coronary heart disease and stroke, and emerging evidence indicates that this association might, in part, be causal.^{7,8}

and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK (P de Pablo, ILC Chapple, CD Buckley, T Dietrich).

College of Medical

Correspondence: P de Pablo, Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Vincent Drive, Edgbaston Birmingham B15 2TT, UK p.depablo@bham.ac.uk

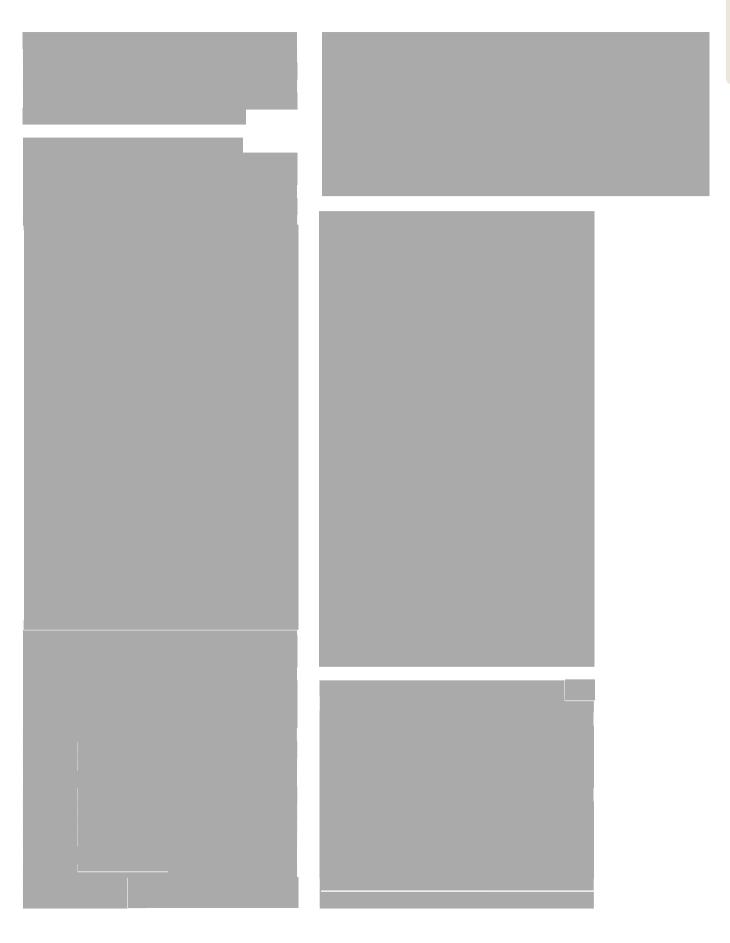
Competing interests The authors declared no competing interests.

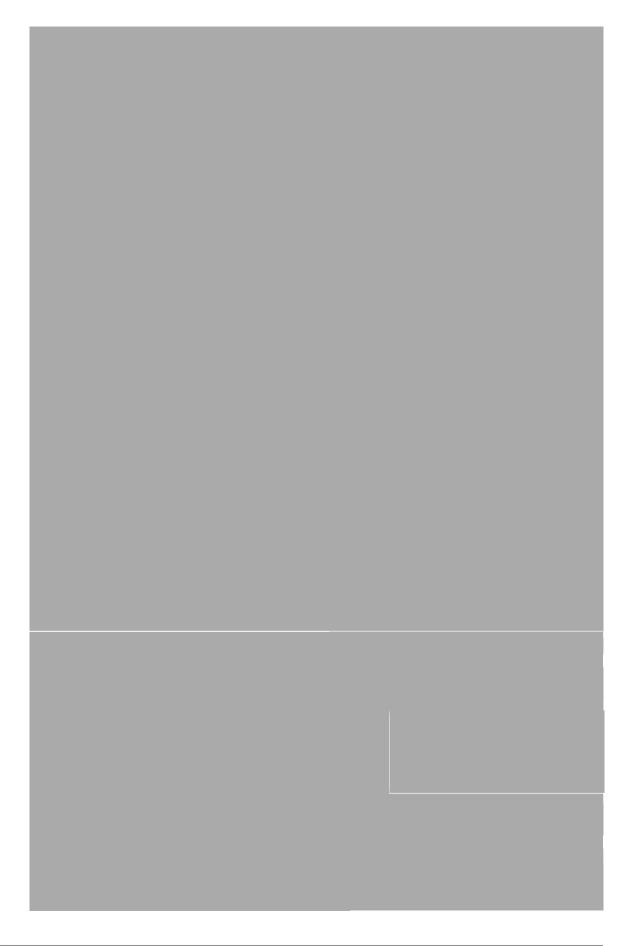
Chronic periodontitis

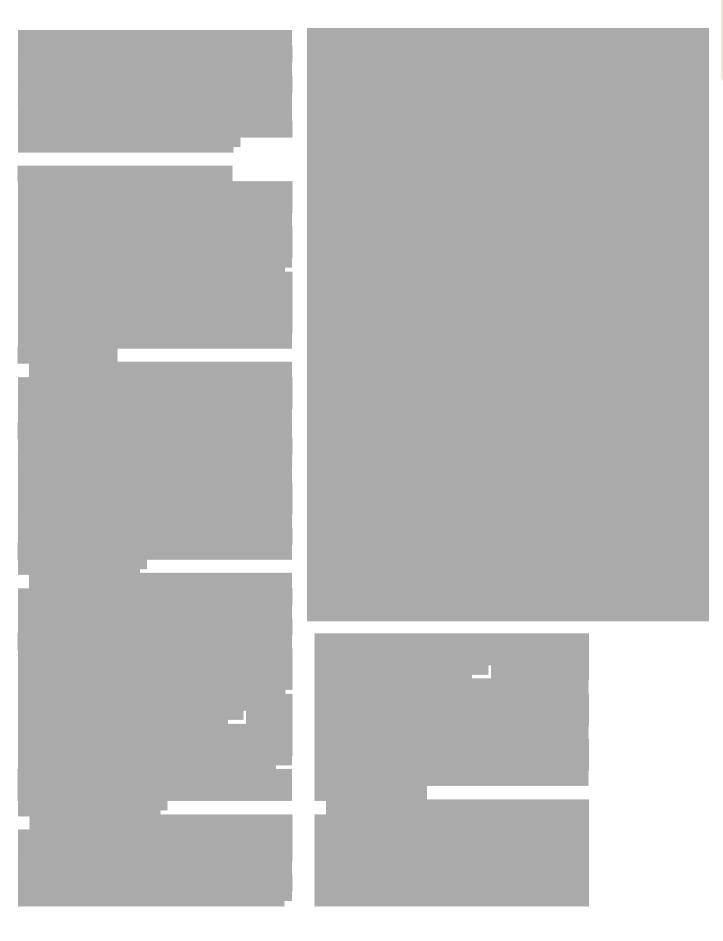
Chronic periodontitis is initiated by a pathogenic biofilm that accumulates around the gingival (gum) margin.⁹ Susceptible patients exhibit an abnormal immunemediated inflammatory response to the constituent microflora, which destroys the periodontal attachment and supporting bone (Figure 1).¹⁰ The early inflammatory response to the biofilm is dominated by polymorphonuclear leukocytes (PMNLs),¹¹ and data indicate that stimulation of pattern recognition receptors on these cells by periodontal bacteria and their products (for example, lipopolysaccharide) has a key initiating role in disease athogenesis.¹²

The gingival epithelium is also important in orchestrating the inflammatory response.¹³ Early in the disease process, this epithelium ulcerates to expose the underlying connective tissues and vasculature to the biofilm. The exposed surface area (approximately 8-20 cm²)¹⁴ facilitates direct entry of biofilm organisms to the circulation during eating and tooth brushing.¹⁵ Peripheral blood PMNLs from patients with periodontitis seem hyperreactive relative to controls with respect to the release of reactive oxygen species¹⁶ and PMNL-specific proteases.¹⁷ Levels of inflammatory markers are also elevated,18-20 and antioxidant defenses appear compromised.²¹ Importantly, traditional anti-infective periodontal therapies, such as scaling and root planing, with or without adjunctive antimicrobials, not only improve the symptoms of patients with periodontitis but also improve vascular endothelial dysfunction7 and antioxidant status21 and reduce PMNL hyper-reactivity.22

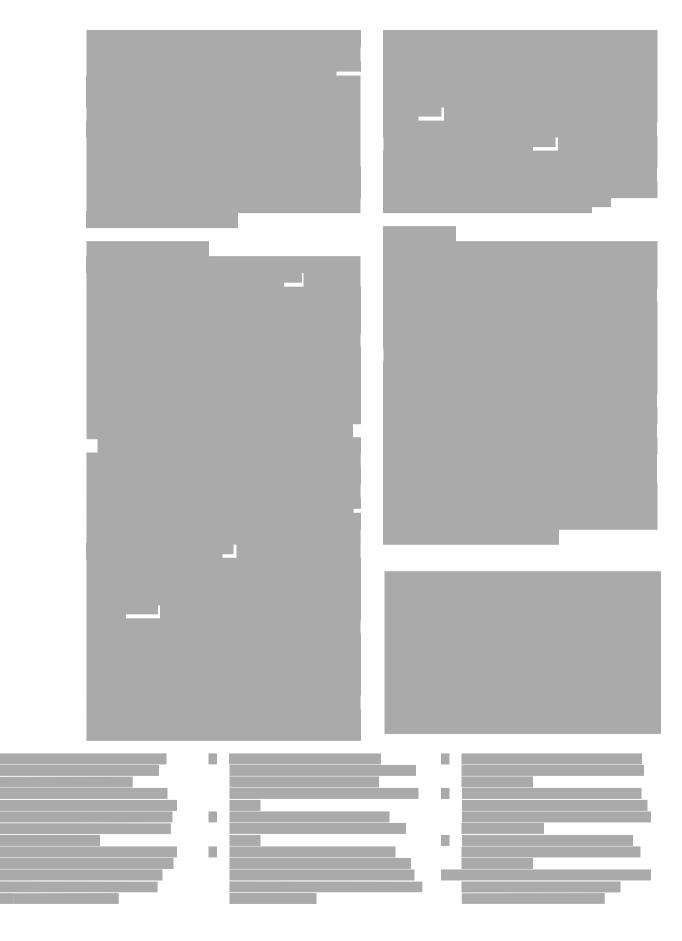
There is also strong evidence for a genetic component to disease susceptibility in ~50% of patients,²³ although this genetic basis remains poorly understood. In certain individuals, there is evidence of hyper-reactivity in PMNLs and monocytes,^{22,24} as well as subtle variations

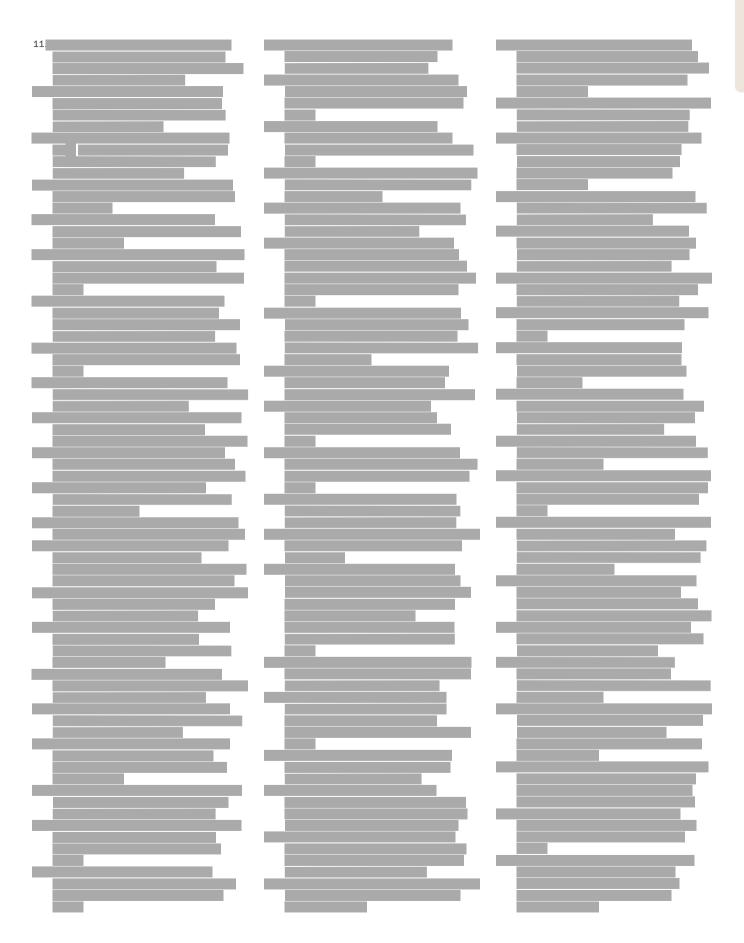














Association of Periodontal Disease and Tooth Loss with Rheumatoid Arthritis in the US Population

PAOLA de PABLO, THOMAS DIETRICH, and TIMOTHY E. McALINDON

ABSTRACT. Objective. To test for an association of periodontitis and tooth loss with rheumatoid arthritis (RA). *Methods.* The third National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES III) is a nationally representative cross-sectional survey of noninstitutionalized civilians. We included participants aged ≥ 60 years who had undergone both musculoskeletal and dental examinations. RA was defined based on American College of Rheumatology criteria. Dental examinations quantified decayed and filled surfaces, missing teeth, and periodontitis. Periodontitis was defined as at least 1 site exhibiting both attachment loss and a probing depth of ≥ 4 mm. We classified dental health status as (1) no periodontitis, (2) periodontitis, or (3) edentulous (i.e., complete tooth loss). We performed multivariate multinomial logistic regression models with dental health status as the dependent and RA as the independent variables. *Results.* The sample consisted of 4461 participants, of whom 103 were classified as having RA. Participants with RA had more missing teeth (20 vs 16 teeth; p < 0.001), but less decay (2% vs 4%; p < 0.001) than participants without RA. After adjusting for age sex_race/ethnicity, and smoking, sub-

p < 0.001) than participants without RA. After adjusting for age, sex, race/ethnicity, and smoking, subjects with RA were more likely to be edentulous [odds ratio (OR) 2.27, 95% confidence interval (CI) 1.56–3.31] and have periodontitis (OR 1.82, 95% CI 1.04–3.20) compared with non-RA subjects. In participants with seropositive RA there was a stronger association with dental health status, in particular with edentulism (OR 4.5, 95% CI 1.2–17).

Conclusion. RA may be associated with tooth loss and periodontitis. (First Release Nov 15 2007; J Rheumatol 2008;35:70–6)

Key Indexing Terms: RHEUMATOID ARTHRITIS TOOTH LOSS

PERIODONTAL DISEASE EDENTULISM

PERIODONTITIS DENTAL HEALTH

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic inflammatory disease characterized by synovial inflammation that results in destruction of joint tissues. Periodontitis is a chronic inflammatory disease characterized by loss of the periodontal ligament and alveolar bone, and is a major cause of tooth loss, particularly in the elderly¹. Tooth loss has important clinical consequences, including reduced dietary quality and quality of life^{2,3}.

Periodontitis and RA appear to share numerous characteristics including certain pathogenetic processes^{4,5}, cytokine profiles⁶, markers of inflammation^{7,8}, association with HLA-DRB1^{9,10}, interleukin 1ß (IL-1ß) and tumor necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) polymorphisms¹¹⁻¹⁴, presence of citrullinated proteins and peptide epitopes⁴, and rheumatoid factor (RF)^{4,15,16}. This suggests that subjects susceptible to RA may also have higher rates of periodontal disease.

Further, there are reasons to suspect that the role of periodontitis in RA might be based on more than just shared susceptibility. For example, induction of adjuvant arthritis in Lewis male rats is associated with periodontal breakdown, increased cytokines and matrix metalloproteinases in gingival tissues, and alveolar bone loss¹⁷.

Studies have also demonstrated an antibody response against oral anaerobic bacteria in synovial tissue¹⁸ and serum¹⁹, and the presence of oral bacterial DNA in the synovial fluid and serum of patients with RA²⁰. Also, periodontal pathogens may express the peptidyl arginine deiminase (PAD) enzyme responsible for citrullination of peptide antigens⁴.

Indeed, several clinical studies suggest a possible association between periodontitis/tooth loss and RA²¹⁻²⁵, although some studies did not find a positive association²⁶⁻²⁸. However, no population-based data on this association have been reported.

Our objective was to compare periodontal disease and tooth loss prevalence in subjects with and without RA in the US population.

Personal non-commercial use only. The Journal of Rheumatology Copyright © 2008. All rights reserved.

From the Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, Tufts–New England Medical Center, Tufts University School of Medicine; and the Department of Health Policy and Health Services Research and the Department of Periodontology and Oral Biology, Boston University Goldman School of Dental Medicine, Boston, Massachusetts, USA. Dr. de Pablo was supported by a Post-Doctoral Fellowship from the

Arthritis Foundation.

P. de Pablo, MD, MPH, Assistant Professor of Medicine, Division of Rheumatology; T.E. McAlindon, MD, MPH, Associate Professor of Medicine, Chief, Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, Tufts-New England Medical Center; T. Dietrich, MD, DMD, MPH, Assistant Professor, Department of Health Policy and Health Services Research, and Department of Periodontology and Oral Biology, Boston University Goldman School of Dental Medicine.

Address reprint requests to Dr. P. de Pablo, Division of Rheumatology, Tufts-New England Medical Center, 750 Washington Street, Box 406, Boston, MA 02111. E-mail: pdepablo@tufts-nemc.org Accepted for publication September 20, 2007.

EXTENDED REPORT

The autoantibody repertoire in periodontitis: a role in the induction of autoimmunity to citrullinated proteins in rheumatoid arthritis?

Paola de Pablo,¹ Thomas Dietrich,² Iain L C Chapple,³ Michael Milward,³ Muslima Chowdhury,⁴ Peter J Charles,⁴ Christopher D Buckley,¹ Patrick J Venables⁴

Handling editor Tore K Kvien ABSTRACT

¹Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity & Infection, College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK ²Department of Oral Surgery, College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK ³Department of Periodontology, School of Dentistry, College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK ⁴Nuffield Department of Orthopaedics, Rheumatology and Musculoskeletal Sciences, Kennedy Institute for Rheumatology, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK

Correspondence to

Dr Paola de Pablo, Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity & Infection, College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham Research Laboratories, Queen Elizabeth Hospital, Birmingham B15 2WD, UK; p.depablo@bham.ac.uk

Received 19 September 2012 Revised 30 December 2012 Accepted 3 February 2013 a risk factor for rheumatoid arthritis (RA). The purpose of this study was to determine whether periodontitis is associated with autoantibodies characteristic of RA. Methods Serum samples were tested for anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (CCP), anti-mutated citrullinated vimentin (MCV), anti-citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 (CEP-1), anti-citrullinated vimentin (cit-vim), anticitrullinated fibrinogen (cit-fib) and their uncitrullinated forms anti-CParg (negative control for anti-CCP), antiarginine-containing α -enolase peptide-1 (REP-1), antivimentin and anti-fibrinogen antibodies in patients with and without periodontitis, none of whom had RA. Results Periodontitis, compared with non-periodontitis, was associated with a normal frequency of anti-CCP and anti-MCV (~1%) but a higher frequency of positive anti-CEP-1 (12% vs 3%; p=0.02) and its uncitrullinated form anti-REP-1 (6% vs 2%; p<0.001). Positive antibodies against uncitrullinated fibrinogen and CParg were also more common among those with periodontitis compared to non-periodontitis patients (26% vs 3%; p<0.001, and 9% vs 3%; p=0.06). After adjusting for confounders, patients with periodontitis had 43% (p=0.03), 71% (p=0.002) and 114% (p<0.001) higher anti-CEP-1, anti-REP-1 and anti-fibrinogen titres, compared with non-periodontitis. Non-smokers with periodontitis, compared with non-periodontitis, had significantly higher titres of anti-CEP-1 (103%, p<0.001), anti-REP-1 (91%, p=0.001), anti-vimentin (87%, p=0.002), and anti-fibrinogen (124%, p<0.001), independent of confounders, confirming that the autoantibody response in periodontitis was not due to smoking.

Background Studies suggest that periodontitis may be

Conclusions We have shown that the antibody response in periodontitis is predominantly directed to the uncitrullinated peptides of the RA autoantigens examined in this study. We propose that this loss of tolerance could then lead to epitope spreading to citrullinated epitopes as the autoimmune response in periodontitis evolves into that of presymptomatic RA.

BACKGROUND

To cite: de Pablo P, Dietrich T, Chapple ILC, *et al. Ann Rheum Dis* Published Online First: [*please include* Day Month Year] doi:10.1136/ annrheumdis-2012-202701 Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic immunemediated inflammatory disease characterised by synovial inflammation and cartilage and bone destruction that often results in structural damage, disability and functional loss. Causes of RA remain unknown but a complex interplay between genetic and environmental factors is involved in its development.¹ A key feature of RA is the presence of antibodies to citrullinated peptide/protein antigens (ACPA) and these have now been included as a criterion in the recent American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism (ACR/EULAR) RA classification criteria.² ACPA can be detected with generic assays such as citrullinated peptide antibodies (anti-CCP)³ or antibodies to distinct autoantigens such as citrullinated fibrinogen, vimentin, α -enolase and collagen.⁴ ACPA levels are predictive of disease severity and adverse clinical outcomes,⁵ ⁶ and increasing evidence implicates ACPA in RA aetiopathogenesis.⁴

Studies have suggested an association between RA and periodontitis.⁷⁸ Periodontitis, one of the most common chronic inflammatory diseases, is characterised by loss of the periodontal ligament and alveolar bone, and is a major cause of tooth loss. Periodontitis is initiated by a pathogenic biofilm accumulating above and below the gum margin, which in susceptible patients triggers a dysregulated inflammatory immune response that causes collateral host-tissue damage.⁹⁻¹¹ Periodontal bacteria enter the circulation and trigger an acute-phase response involving C-reactive protein and fibrinogen,12 and may activate neutrophils.¹³ Porphyromonas gingivalis, a common periodontal pathogen associated with periodontitis, is the only prokaryote known to express an endogenous peptidyl-arginine deiminase (PPAD) enzyme¹⁴ that citrullinates human proteins,¹⁵ which are abundantly present in periodontal tissues.¹⁶ It is therefore conceivable that increased citrullination of human or bacterial proteins by PPAD, or host peptidyl-arginine deiminases (PAD), in patients with periodontitis may result in a break in immune tolerance to citrullinated proteins and play a causal role in the initiation of RA.

It has therefore been hypothesised that RA-specific autoimmunity may be generated within the periodontium and that periodontal citrullination may be important in generating autoantigens in periodontitis.¹⁷ Once systemic tolerance is lost, epitope spreading and cross-reactivity may result, perpetuating the immune response leading to RA. ACPA appear many years before disease onset,^{18–22} in the preclinical phases up to the development of RA,²³ suggesting that the initial immune dysregulation occurs years before symptom onset, although how this takes place initially is yet to be determined. Interestingly, in a recent study using an animal model, immunisation with both uncitrullinated and citrullinated enolase caused rapid-onset

arthritis,²⁴ and higher antibody titres to uncitrullinated and citrullinated enolase were shown in mice immunised with recombinant P gingivalis citrullinated and uncitrullinated enolase, indicating that the initiation of the response was not necessarily citrulline dependent.

Few studies have shown that patients with periodontitis have a slightly increased presence and/or titres of ACPA compared to controls,^{4 8} but these studies have all been small and differences between patients and controls were not statistically significant. Moreover, antibodies to peptides and their uncitrullinated controls from specific citrullinated antigens have not been investigated. The purpose of this study was to determine the immune reactivities to peptides from citrullinated and uncitrullinated antigens in non-RA individuals with and without periodontitis.

METHODS

Study sample

The study sample comprised patients who had been referred to Birmingham Dental Hospital for treatment of periodontitis or for surgical removal of third molars who had been enrolled in clinical trials on outcomes of periodontal treatment and lower third molar surgery, respectively. Patients in the periodontal study had moderate or advanced periodontitis²⁵ and were otherwise healthy and did not meet any of the following exclusion criteria: pregnancy, lactation, course of anti-inflammatory or antimicrobial therapy or vitamin supplementation within the previous 3 months, regular mouthwash use, and any special dietary requirements (eg, coeliac disease). The presence of moderate to advanced periodontitis was confirmed by clinical and radiographic examination. Patients in the third molar study required surgical removal of at least one lower third molar with the following exclusion criteria: pregnancy, lactation, regular use of anti-inflammatory medication or vitamin supplementation. The presence or absence of periodontitis was ascertained by determination of bone loss from radiographs of the dentition. Smoking status was collected at the study visit and classified as never, former and current. All subjects provided written informed consent and studies were approved by the NHS Research Ethics Service (REC ref 05/Q2707/252 and South Birmingham LREC/0405).

Antibody measurements

Fasting blood samples were collected at baseline, that is, before initiation of any dental treatment and immediately processed, aliquotted and stored at -80° C until analysis.

Anti-CCP antibodies were quantified using second-generation assays (Phadia UniCAP system; Phadia Ltd, Milton Keynes, UK). Antibodies against mutated citrullinated vimentin (anti-MCV IgG) were determined using a quantitative immunometric enzyme immunoassay (ORGENTEC Diagnostika GmbH, Mainz, Germany). These are clinically validated tests with a cut-off for positivity of 10 U/ml and 20 U/ml, respectively.

Antibodies to the uncitrullinated equivalent of CCP (CParg) were measured by ELISA. Sera diluted 1:100 were incubated on plates pre-coated with the antigen (kindly provided by Eurodiagnostica, Malmo Sweden) for 30 min. Plates were washed and incubated with peroxidase-conjugated mouse antihuman IgG (Hybridoma Reagent Laboratory, Baltimore, USA) (diluted 1:3000 in RIA buffer) for 30 min at room temperature. After a final wash bound antibodies were detected with TMB substrate (Biolegend, San Diego, USA). The reaction was stopped by the addition of 1 M H_2SO_4 and absorbance measured at 450 nm. Optical density (OD) values obtained for each

sample were evaluated against a panel of normal healthy individuals to determine relative reactivity.

Antibodies to immunodominant peptides from established RA autoantigens were also measured, including citrullinated α-enolase (amino acids 4-21: KIHA-Cit-EIFDS-Cit-GNPTVE) (CEP-1),^{26–30} citrullinated vimentin (amino acids 60–75: VYAT-Cit-SSAV-Cit-L-Cit-SSVP)²¹ ²⁷ ^{31–34} and citrullinated fibrinogen β chain (amino acids 36–52: NEEGFFSA-Cit-GHRPLDKK).^{21 27 31 33} Serum samples from patients and controls were analysed for antibodies to these peptides by ELISA. Cysteine residues were added at the amino and carboxy-termini of each peptide to facilitate cyclisation, and antibodies to the corresponding arginine-containing control peptides (argininecontaining α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies (REP-1); vimentin and fibrinogen β chain) were measured in parallel. Ninety-six well plates were coated with peptide at 10 µg/ml overnight at 4 °C, washed with PBS-Tween (0.05%) and blocked with 2% BSA for 2 h. Samples were diluted 1:100 in RIA buffer (10 mM Tris, 1% BSA, 350 mM NaCl, 1% Triton-X, 0.5% Na-deoxycholate, 0.1% SDS) and added in duplicate for 1.5 h. Plates were washed with PBS-Tween (0.05%) and incubated with peroxidase-conjugated mouse anti-human IgG (Hybridoma Reagent Laboratory, Baltimore, USA) (diluted 1:3000 in RIA-buffer) for 1 h at room temperature. After a final wash to remove unbound conjugate, bound antibodies were detected with TMB substrate (Biolegend, San Diego, USA). The reaction was stopped by the addition of 1 M H₂SO₄ and absorbance was measured at 450 nm. OD values obtained for each sample were evaluated against a standard curve for each of the citrullinated peptides and uncitrullinated vimentin peptides and expressed as µ/ml. There was no standard curve available for antibodies to REP-1 or uncitrullinated fibrinogen peptide and these were expressed as OD units. Values greater than the 98th percentile of the healthy controls used in this study were considered positive for all antibodies.

Statistical analysis

Summary statistics were calculated as appropriate. For univariate comparisons between patients with and without periodontitis we used χ^2 and Mann–Whitney U tests for categorical and continuous variables, respectively. Multiple linear and logistic regression models were used to compare titres of antibodies to citrullinated and uncitrullinated antigens and prevalence of seropositivity between patients with and without periodontitis, adjusting for age, sex and smoking. Antibody titres were log transformed to achieve normality for linear regression models. To facilitate interpretability of the resulting estimates, antibody titres were standardised and expressed as percentage differences between groups, calculated as $(e^{\beta}-1)\times100$. STATA statistical software was used for all analyses.

RESULTS

The total sample included 194 participants, of whom 96 had periodontitis and 98 did not have periodontitis, with a mean age of 46 years (SD \pm 8.9) and 29 years (SD \pm 7.3), respectively. The proportion of women was similar in both groups (62% and 59%, respectively). Current smoking was prevalent in 24% of subjects with periodontitis and 22% of the non-periodontitis subjects. Ever smoking, defined as current and previous smoking, was present among 29% and 45% of the patients with and without periodontitis (p=0.02), respectively. None of the participants had a diagnosis of RA at the time of the study.

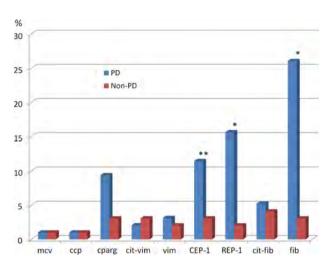


Figure 1 Frequency of seropositivity for citrullinated and uncitrullinated antibodies among patients with periodontitis (PD) and without periodontal disease (non-PD). Antibody positivity was defined based on the 98th percentile of the healthy controls. **p=0.02; *p \leq 0.001. CCP, cyclic citrullinated peptide; CEP-1, citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; cit-fib, citrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; cit-vim, citrullinated vimentin antibodies; CParg, antibodies to the uncitrullinated equivalent of CCP; fib, uncitrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; MCV, mutated citrullinated vimentin; REP-1, arginine-containing α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; vim, uncitrullinated vimentin antibodies.

Antibody seropositivity

There was a low prevalence of antibody seropositivity to the generic tests for ACPA including anti-CCP and anti-MCV, with frequencies around 1% in both periodontitis and nonperiodontitis subjects (figure 1). Among the antibodies to peptides from specific citrullinated antigens, anti-CEP-1 seropositivity was significantly higher in patients with periodontitis compared with non-periodontitis (12% and 3%, respectively; p=0.02). There was no significant difference in the frequency of anti-citrullinated vimentin (cit-vim) or anti-citrullinated fibrinogen (cit-fib) (range 2-5%) in periodontitis and non-periodontitis. The prevalence of antibody seropositivity to the non-citrullinated peptides REP-1 (arginine control peptide for CEP-1) and fibrinogen was much higher in periodontitis. Anti-REP-1 seropositivity was found in 16% with periodontitis compared with 2% in nonperiodontitis (p<0.001). Similarly, anti-fibrinogen (negative control peptide for cit-fib) and CParg antibodies (negative control peptide for CCP) were also more common among those with periodontitis compared to non-periodontitis patients (26% vs 3%; p<0.001, and 9% vs 3%; p=0.06, respectively).

Logistic regression models

Logistic regression analyses showed that patients with periodontitis were significantly more likely to have positive anti-CEP-1 (OR 4.1, 95% CI 1.1 to 15) compared to patients without periodontitis, but this difference was attenuated after adjusting for age. After controlling for major confounders, patients with periodontitis were significantly more likely to be anti-REP-1 and anti-fibrinogen positive compared with patients without periodontitis (OR 7.11, 95% CI 1.4 to 36 and OR 10, 95% CI 2.5 to 40, respectively) (table 1).

Antibody titres

The distribution of the antibody repertoire in periodontitis compared with non-periodontitis status is shown in figure 2. Serum antibody titres were significantly higher in patients with periodontitis compared with those without periodontitis for antibodies against CEP-1 (p<0.0001), REP-1 (p<0.0001), cit-vim (p=0.003), vimentin (p<0.0001), and fibrinogen (p<0.0001), but not cit-fib (p=0.1) (figure 2). There was no difference between the two groups in anti-CCP, anti-CParg and anti-MCV levels.

Linear regression models

Univariate analyses confirmed that antibody titres were significantly higher in patients with periodontitis compared with those without periodontitis for antibodies against cit-vim, vimentin, CEP-1, REP-1 and fibrinogen, but not cit-fib. These differences between groups were attenuated by adjustment for age but remained strongly statistically significant (table 2).

Multivariate regression analyses showed that compared to those without periodontitis, patients with periodontitis had 43% (p=0.03), 71% (p=0.002) and 114% (p<0.001) higher anti-CEP-1, anti-REP1 and anti-fibrinogen titres, after adjustment for age, sex and smoking (figure 3). There was no difference between groups in anti-CCP, anti-CParg, anti-MCV, anti-cit-vim and anti-vimentin titres in multivariate analyses.

There was a highly significant interaction between periodontitis and smoking for anti-CEP-1 (p<0.001) and anti-vimentin antibodies (p<0.001) in age and sex-adjusted models (table 3).

Among non-smokers, patients with periodontitis had significantly higher titres of anti-CEP-1 (103%, p<0.001), anti-REP-1 (91%, p=0.001), anti-vimentin (87%, p=0.002), and anti-fibrinogen (124%, p<0.001), compared with non-periodontitis patients, independent of age and sex.

The levels of anti-cit-vim and anti-cit-fib were also higher among non-smokers with periodontitis compared to nonsmokers without periodontitis, although the differences did not reach statistical significance in multivariate models (p=0.30 and p=0.15, respectively). Among smokers, periodontitis was associated with increased anti-fibrinogen antibodies (98%, p=0.006) independent of age and sex. No difference was observed for other antibodies (table 3).

The prevalence of seropositive antibody reactivity to citrullinated and non-citrullinated peptides by periodontitis and smoking status is shown in figure 4. Among smokers, those with

	Univariate		Age-adjusted		Multivariate*	
	OR (95% CI)	p Value	OR (95% CI)	p Value	OR (95% CI)*	p Value
Antibodies						
CEP-1	4.1 (1.1 to 15)	0.03	2.14 (0.5 to 8.9)	0.2	1.65 (0.37 to 7.5)	0.5
REP-1	8.9 (2.0 to 40)	0.004	6.6 (1.3 to 34)	0.02	7.1 (1.4 to 36)	0.01
Fibrinogen	11.2 (3.2 to 38)	< 0.001	10.2 (2.5 to 41)	0.001	10 (2.5 to 40)	0.001

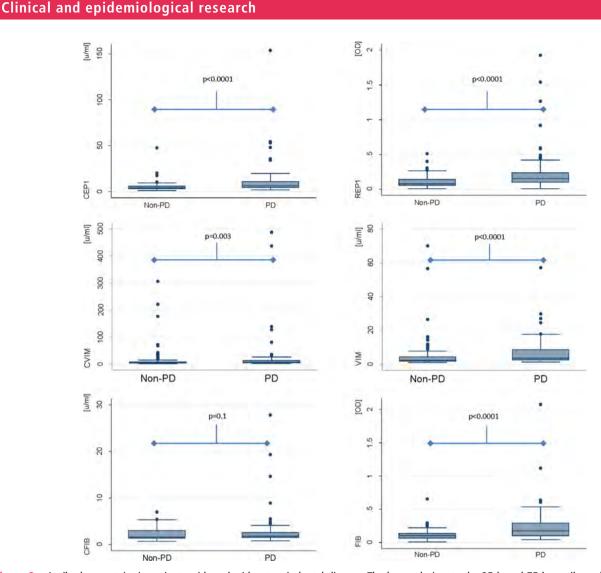


Figure 2 Antibody repertoire in patients with and without periodontal disease. The boxes designate the 25th and 75th centiles, while the line in the boxes indicating the median number. The error bars indicate the minimum and maximum values. The numbers on the x axis indicate the periodontal disease (periodontitis; PD) status. CEP-1, citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; cfib, citrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; cvim, citrullinated vimentin antibodies; fib, uncitrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; REP-1, arginine-containing α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; vim, uncitrullinated vimentin antibodies.

periodontitis had a higher frequency of positive anti-CParg (p=0.004) and anti-fibrinogen (p=0.007) compared to non-periodontitis. Among non-smokers, patients with periodontitis

had a higher prevalence of positive anti-CEP1 (p=0.02), anti-REP1 (p=0.005) and anti-fibrinogen antibodies (p<0.001) than patients without periodontitis.

Table 2 Linear regression analyses with antibody titres shown as percentage differences in patients with periodontal disease (periodontitis) compared with patients without periodontitis

				Periodon	ntitis				
	Univariate			Age-adjusted			Multivariate*		
	% Δ	95% CI	p Value	% Δ	95% CI	p Value	% Δ	95% CI	p Value
Antibody									
Cit-vim	39	5 to 84	0.02	10	-23 to 56	0.61	6	-26 to 50	0.77
Vimentin	63	24 to 114	0.001	35	-5 to 91	0.09	29	-9.3 to 83	0.16
CEP-1	110	62 to 173	<0.001	48	7 to 105	0.02	43	4 to 98	0.03
REP-1	111	63 to 175	<0.001	70	22 to 138	0.002	71	22 to 134	0.002
Cit-fib	21	-9 to 60	0.19	19	-17 to 71	0.35	16	-19 to 68	0.41
Fibrinogen	128	76 to 194	<0.001	118	56 to 203	<0.001	114	53 to 199	<0.001

*Adjusted for age, sex and smoking.

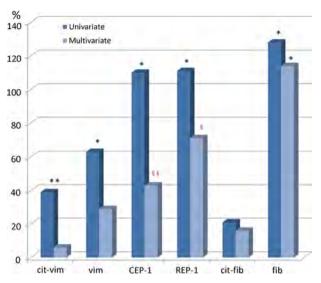


Figure 3 Antibody titres shown as percentage differences in patients with periodontal disease (periodontitis) compared with patients without periodontitis. The dark blue columns represent the results of univariate linear regression models and the light blue columns show the results of multiple linear regression models controlling for age, sex and smoking. p Values: *p<0.001; **p=0.02; §p=0.002; §§p=0.03. CEP-1, citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; cit-fib, citrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; cit-vim, citrullinated vimentin antibodies; fib, uncitrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; vim, uncitrullinated vimentin antibodies.

DISCUSSION

To our knowledge, this is the first study to examine the immune reactivity profile to citrullinated antigens and their uncitrullinated forms among individuals with and without periodontitis. The finding of an increased prevalence and titre of antibodies to citrullinated peptides and/or their uncitrullinated controls in periodontitis supports the hypothesis that periodontitis might induce the autoimmunity that evolves into that of established RA. One major unexpected finding was that antibodies to the uncitrullinated controls such as CParg and the fibrinogen peptide were considerably increased in periodontitis relative to their citrullinated variants, which in turn suggests that it may be the uncitrullinated variants of the peptides that break tolerance in periodontitis.

Of the ACPA measured in this study, only one, anti-CEP-1, showed a significantly increased frequency in periodontitis.

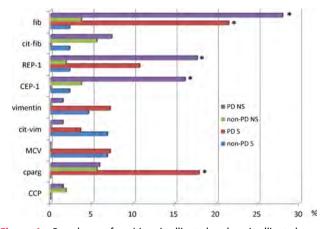


Figure 4 Prevalence of positive citrullinated and uncitrullinated antibody reactivity by periodontal disease and smoking status. Among non-smokers, patients with periodontitis (PD) had a higher prevalence of positive anti-CEP-1 (*p=0.02), anti-REP-1 (*p=0.005), and anti-fibrinogen (*p<0.001) than patients without PD. Among smokers, those with PD had a higher frequency of positive anti-CParg (*p=0.004), and anti-fibrinogen (*p=0.007) compared to non-PD. CCP, citrullinated peptide antibodies; CEP-1, citrullinated α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; cit-fib, citrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; cit-vim, citrullinated equivalent of CCP; fib, uncitrullinated fibrinogen antibodies; MCV, mutated citrullinated vimentin; REP-1, arginine-containing α -enolase peptide-1 antibodies; vim, uncitrullinated vimentin antibodies.

A similar increase was seen with antibodies to REP-1, suggesting that the anti-CEP-1 response was not citrulline specific. The increased prevalence of autoantibodies to both peptides was confirmed by a highly significant increase in antibody titres in periodontitis. This may be due to crossreaction with the bacterial enolase from *P gingivalis*,²⁸ a common periodontal pathogen associated with periodontitis. Evidence that this crossreaction may be relevant *in vivo* was previously demonstrated in an animal model,²⁴ in which immunisation of DR4 transgenic mice with *P gingivalis* enolase, both citrullinated and uncitrullinated, caused arthritis and antibodies to CEP-1 and REP-1. Therefore the antibody response that we observed in periodontitis could be induced by bacterial enolases from *P gingivalis* or other bacteria within the pathogenic biofilm.

One of the most striking findings from this study was the significantly increased frequency and levels of antibodies to the uncitrullinated fibrinogen peptide in periodontitis. This cannot

 Table 3
 Multivariate linear regression shown as percentage differences in antibody titres in periodontitis subjects compared with non-periodontitis subjects, stratified by smoking

	Smokers			Non-smokers			
	% Δ	95% CI	p Value	% Δ	95% CI	p Value	p For interaction
Antibody							
Cit-vim	-21	-52 to 32	0.37	24	-18 to 87	0.30	0.13
Vimentin	-33	-53 to 9.3	0.11	87	26 to 176	0.002	<0.001
CEP-1	-22	-50 to 23	0.28	103	41 to 193	<0.001	<0.001
REP-1	41	-13 to 129	0.16	91	29 to 182	0.001	0.28
Cit-fib	-12	-48 to 65	0.49	37	-11 to 108	0.15	0.15
Fibrinogen	98	22 to 220	0.006	124	52 to 230	<0.001	0.66

Linear regression models adjusted for age and sex.

be explained by molecular mimicry because, unlike enolase, there is no homologue of fibrinogen in prokaryotes. One explanation may be found in the extraordinary efficiency with which two enzymes from P gingivalis, arginine gingipains and PPAD, can degrade human fibrinogen into small C-terminally citrullinated peptides.¹⁴ ¹⁵ This reaction, which occurs in less than 1 min in culture, produces peptides that would not occur with human PAD because human PAD produce only internal citrullines. Therefore, such peptides would be neoantigens that could induce a T-cell response, but with the antibodies reacting with internal (non-citrullinated) amino acid sequences. Moreover, P gingivalis has been shown preferentially to bind fibrinogen and other immobilised extracellular matrix proteins in the presence of their soluble forms,³⁵ which may be a colonisation or nutritional mechanism in the oral cavity and may explain why P gingivalis specifically targets fibrinogen.

Similarly, there was an increased frequency of antibodies to CParg. The mechanisms underlying these phenomena are uncertain, particularly in the case of CParg, because the sequence of the peptides in CCP and CParg has not been published. However, with both antigens, the reaction in the periodontitis sera was preferentially with uncitrullinated forms of the antigen.

There were also raised levels, but not a significantly raised frequency, of antibodies to both citrullinated and uncitrullinated vimentin peptides in our periodontitis population, although the statistical significance of antibodies to citrullinated vimentin was lost in multivariate analysis. Interestingly, there was a highly significant interaction between periodontitis and smoking for anti-vimentin antibodies. Among non-smokers, patients with periodontitis had significantly higher titres of anti-vimentin antibodies, compared with non-periodontitis patients, independent of confounders.

Our finding that the autoantibody response to periodontitis is restricted to non-smokers is intriguing. Smoking is a strong dose-dependent risk factor both for chronic periodontitis³⁶ and tooth loss,³⁷ as well as an established dose-dependent environ-mental risk factor for antibody positive RA and RA disease severity,^{38–44} which may be partly mediated through its effect on citrullination of peptides^{45–46} in the lungs of smokers. Major genetic susceptibility factors for RA (ie, HLA-DRB1 shared epitope and PTPN22) and smoking have recently been shown to be associated with anti-CEP-1 and anti-cit-vim-positive RA.^{26 47} In the present study, there was effect modification by smoking. Among non-smokers, patients with periodontitis had higher anti-CEP-1 titres than non-periodontitis patients, and all anti-CEP-1-positive individuals were non-smokers, suggesting that periodontal disease (periodontitis) per se, rather than smoking, is involved in the generation of reactivity against CEP-1 in patients with periodontitis. The anti-cit-vim and anti-cit-fib titres were also higher among non-smokers with periodontitis, although the differences did not reach statistical significance after adjusting for confounders. Our results may suggest that smoking-induced citrullination and the citrullination induced by PPAD (or neutrophil activity during periodontitis) are entirely different mechanisms. Furthermore, the interaction may be due to differences in periodontal pathophysiology between smokers and non-smokers. For example, it is well established that smoking suppresses gingival inflammation,^{48 49} and recent studies suggest that the periodontal microbiome in periodontitis is different in smokers compared to non-smokers.⁵⁰ Moreover, cigarette smoke has been shown to antagonise antibody-mediated HOCl release in neutrophils,⁵ which may have downstream effects on neutrophil extracellular trap release.⁵² The mechanisms whereby periodontitis may

ultimately lead to an ACPA response and RA are unknown. Our findings suggest that uncitrullinated peptides may break tolerance in periodontitis, independent of major confounders including age, sex and smoking.

Disease duration could be a key factor in antibody formation and antibody profile. The natural course of periodontitis is known to be that of a slowly progressing disease, which is typically asymptomatic. Given that the periodontitis group consisted mainly of patients with relatively advanced periodontal breakdown, it is likely that they have had chronic periodontitis for many years. Whether these antibodies occur early in the disease course of periodontitis is yet to be determined.

In RA, ACPA precede the appearance of clinically identifiable arthritis by several years,^{18–22} and epitope spreading occurs before disease onset, but does not expand after disease onset.^{18–22} This might explain the low frequency of antibody reactivity to the arginine-containing control peptides for α -enolase, vimentin and fibrinogen in established RA, as reported in a study of samples from nearly 2000 RA cases.⁴⁷ Therefore, if our theory is correct it would be predicted that antibodies to the non-citrullinated versions of RA autoantigens may well occur before the evolution of ACPA. Certainly, it would be well worth studying pre-disease serum samples not only for fine specificity antibodies to their uncitrullinated (arginine) control peptides.

In summary, distinct antibody reactivity against both citrullinated and uncitrullinated peptides was observed between individuals with and without periodontitis, independent of major confounders, suggesting that uncitrullinated peptides break tolerance in periodontitis, with epitope spreading to citrullinated epitopes in the small proportion of patients that may evolve into RA.

Contributors PdeP was involved in study conception and design, data analysis, interpretation of results and drafting the article. TD made contributions to data acquisition and analysis. MC and MM made contributions to data acquisition. PJV, PJC, CDB, IC and TD made contributions to study implementation, and were involved in revising the manuscript critically for important intellectual content. All authors gave final approval of the final version.

Funding This work was supported by 'Gums & Joints', a European Union FP7 grant FP7 HEALTH-F2-2010-261460, FP7 ITN project RAPID No. 290246 and by the Birmingham Black Country Comprehensive Research Network (BBC CLRN).

Competing interests None.

Ethics approval Studies were approved by the NHS Research Ethics Service (REC ref 05/Q2707/252 and South Birmingham LREC/0405).

Patient consent Obtained.

Provenance and peer review Not commissioned; externally peer reviewed.

REFERENCES

- 1 McInnes IB, Schett G. The pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. *N Engl J Med* 2011;365:2205–19.
- 2 Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, et al. Rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:1580–8.
- 3 Aggarwal R, Liao K, Nair R, et al. Anti-citrullinated peptide antibody assays and their role in the diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2009:61:1472–83.
- 4 Wegner N, Lundberg K, Kinloch A, et al. Autoimmunity to specific citrullinated proteins gives the first clues to the etiology of rheumatoid arthritis. *Immunol Rev* 2010;233:34–54.
- 5 Vincent C, Nogueira L, Clavel C, *et al*. Autoantibodies to citrullinated proteins: ACPA. *Autoimmunity* 2005;38:17–24.
- 6 Burmester GR. RA in 2011: advances in diagnosis, treatment and definition of remission. Nat Rev Rheumatol 2012;8:65–6.
- 7 de Pablo P, Dietrich T, McAlindon TE. Association of periodontal disease and tooth loss with rheumatoid arthritis in the US population. J Rheumatology 2008;35:70–6.
- 8 de Pablo P, Chapple ILC, Buckley CD, *et al*. Periodontitis in the systemic rheumatic diseases. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2009;5:218–24.

- 9 Tanner AC, Paster BJ, Lu SC, et al. Subgingival and tongue microbiota during early periodontitis. J Dent Res 2006;85:318–23.
- Ryder MI. Comparison of neutrophil functions in aggressive and chronic periodontitis. *Periodontol 2000* 2010;53:124–37.
- 11 Nussbaum G, Shapira L. How has neutrophil research improved our understanding of periodontal pathogenesis? J Clin Periodontol 2011;38(Suppl. 11):49–59.
- 12 Wu T, Trevisan M, Genco RJ, *et al.* Examination of the relation between periodontal health status and cardiovascular risk factors: serum total and high density lipoprotein cholesterol, C-reactive protein, and plasma fibrinogen. *Am J Epidemiol* 2000;151:273–82.
- 13 Dias IH, Matthews JB, Chapple IL, et al. Activation of the neutrophil respiratory burst by plasma from periodontitis patients is mediated by pro-inflammatory cytokines. J Clin Periodontol 2011;38:1–7.
- 14 McGraw WT, Potempa J, Farley D, et al. Purification, characterization, and sequence analysis of a potential virulence factor from *Porphyromonas gingivalis*, peptidylarginine deiminase. *Infect Immun* 1999;67:3248–56.
- 15 Wegner N, Wait R, Sroka A, et al. Peptidylarginine deiminase from Porphyromonas gingivalis citrullinates human fibrinogen and alpha-enolase: implications for autoimmunity in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2010;62:2662–72.
- 16 Nesse W, Westra J, van der Wal JE, et al. The periodontium of periodontitis patients contains citrullinated proteins which may play a role in ACPA (anti-citrullinated protein antibody) formation. J Clin Periodontol 2012;39:599–607.
- 17 Rosenstein ED, Greenwald RA, Kushner LJ, et al. Hypothesis: the humoral immune response to oral bacteria provides a stimulus for the development of rheumatoid arthritis. Inflammation 2004;28:311–18.
- 18 Avouac J, Gossec L, Dougados M. Diagnostic and predictive value of anti-cyclic citrullinated protein antibodies in rheumatoid arthritis: a systematic literature review. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2006;65:845–51.
- 19 Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, de Jong BA, Berglin E, et al. Antibodies against cyclic citrullinated peptide and IgA rheumatoid factor predict the development of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2003;48:2741–9.
- 20 Nielen MM, van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, et al. Specific autoantibodies precede the symptoms of rheumatoid arthritis: a study of serial measurements in blood donors. Arthritis Rheum 2004;50:380–6.
- 21 van der Woude D, Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, Ioan-Facsinay A, et al. Epitope spreading of the anti-citrullinated protein antibody response occurs before disease onset and is associated with the disease course of early arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:1554–61.
- 22 Sokolove J, Bromberg R, Deane KD, et al. Autoantibody epitope spreading in the pre-clinical phase predicts progression to rheumatoid arthritis. PLoS One 2012;7: e35296.
- 23 Gerlag DM, Raza K, van Baarsen LG, et al. EULAR recommendations for terminology and research in individuals at risk of rheumatoid arthritis: report from the Study Group for Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis 2012;71:638–41.
- 24 Kinloch AJ, Alzabin S, Brintnell W, et al. Immunization with Porphyromonas gingivalis enolase induces autoimmunity to mammalian alpha-enolase and arthritis in DR4-IE-transgenic mice. Arthritis Rheum 2011;63:3818–23.
- 25 Chapple IL, Milward MR, Ling-Mountford N, *et al*. Adjunctive daily supplementation with encapsulated fruit, vegetable and berry juice powder concentrates and clinical periodontal outcomes: a double-blind RCT. *J Clin Periodontol* 2012;39:62–72.
- 26 Mahdi H, Fisher BA, Kallberg H, et al. Specific interaction between genotype, smoking and autoimmunity to citrullinated alpha-enolase in the etiology of rheumatoid arthritis. Nat Genet 2009;41:1319–24.
- 27 van de Stadt LA, van der Horst AR, de Koning MH, *et al.* The extent of the anti-citrullinated protein antibody repertoire is associated with arthritis development in patients with seropositive arthralgia. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:128–33.
- 28 Lundberg K, Kinloch A, Fisher BA, et al. Antibodies to citrullinated alpha-enolase peptide 1 are specific for rheumatoid arthritis and cross-react with bacterial enolase. Arthritis Rheum 2008;58:3009–19.
- 29 Snir O, Widhe M, von Spee C, et al. Multiple antibody reactivities to citrullinated antigens in sera from patients with rheumatoid arthritis: association with HLA-DRB1 alleles. Ann Rheum Dis 2009;68:736–43.

- 30 Montes A, Dieguez-Gonzalez R, Perez-Pampin E, *et al*. Particular association of clinical and genetic features with autoimmunity to citrullinated alpha-enolase in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2011;63:654–61.
- 31 Verpoort KN, Cheung K, Ioan-Facsinay A, *et al*. Fine specificity of the anti-citrullinated protein antibody response is influenced by the shared epitope alleles. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:3949–52.
- 32 van der Woude D, Alemayehu WG, Verduijn W, et al. Gene-environment interaction influences the reactivity of autoantibodies to citrullinated antigens in rheumatoid arthritis. Nat Genet 2010;42:814–16; author reply 6.
- 33 Pratt AG, Charles PJ, Chowdhury M, et al. Serotyping for an extended anti-citrullinated peptide autoantibody panel does not add value to CCP2 testing for diagnosing RA in an early undifferentiated arthritis cohort. Ann Rheum Dis 2011;70:2056–8.
- 34 Snir O, Widhe M, Hermansson M, et al. Antibodies to several citrullinated antigens are enriched in the joints of rheumatoid arthritis patients. Arthritis Rheum 2010;62:44–52.
- 35 McAlister AD, Sroka A, Fitzpatrick RE, *et al.* Gingipain enzymes from *Porphyromonas gingivalis* preferentially bind immobilized extracellular proteins: a mechanism favouring colonization? *J Periodontal Res* 2009;44:348–53.
- 36 Bergstrom J. Periodontitis and smoking: an evidence-based appraisal. J Evid Based Dent Pract 2006;6:33–41.
- 37 Dietrich T, Maserejian NN, Joshipura KJ, et al. Tobacco use and incidence of tooth loss among US male health professionals. J Dent Res 2007;86:373–7.
- 38 Saag KG, Cerhan JR, Kolluri S, et al. Cigarette smoking and rheumatoid arthritis severity. Ann Rheum Dis 1997;56:463–9.
- 39 Uhlig T, Hagen KB, Kvien TK. Current tobacco smoking, formal education, and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis. J Rheumatol 1999;26:47–54.
- 40 Stolt P, Bengtsson C, Nordmark B, et al. Quantification of the influence of cigarette smoking on rheumatoid arthritis: results from a population based case-control study, using incident cases. Ann Rheum Dis 2003;62:835–41.
- 41 Padyukov L, Silva C, Stolt P, et al. A gene-environment interaction between smoking and shared epitope genes in HLA-DR provides a high risk of seropositive rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2004;50:3085–92.
- 42 Nyhall-Wahlin BM, Jacobsson LT, Petersson IF, et al. Smoking is a strong risk factor for rheumatoid nodules in early rheumatoid arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis 2006;65:601–6.
- 43 Westhoff G, Rau R, Zink A. Rheumatoid arthritis patients who smoke have a higher need for DMARDs and feel worse, but they do not have more joint damage than non-smokers of the same serological group. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2008;47:849–54.
- 44 Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Mandl LA, et al. Smoking intensity, duration, and cessation, and the risk of rheumatoid arthritis in women. Am J Med 2006;119:503e1–9.
- 45 Linn-Rasker SP, van der Helm-van Mil AH, van Gaalen FA, et al. Smoking is a risk factor for anti-CCP antibodies only in rheumatoid arthritis patients who carry HLA-DRB1 shared epitope alleles. Ann Rheum Dis 2006;65:366–71.
- 46 Klareskog L, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L. Smoking as a trigger for inflammatory rheumatic diseases. *Curr Opin Rheumatol* 2007;19:49–54.
- 47 Lundberg K, Bengtsson C, Kharlamova N, et al. Genetic and environmental determinants for disease risk in subsets of rheumatoid arthritis defined by the anticitrullinated protein/peptide antibody fine specificity profile. Ann Rheum Dis Published Online First: 8 Sep 2012. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201484
- 48 Dietrich T, Bernimoulin JP, Glynn RJ. The effect of cigarette smoking on gingival bleeding. J Periodontol 2004;75:16–22.
- 49 Palmer RM, Wilson RF, Hasan AS, et al. Mechanisms of action of environmental factors—tobacco smoking. J Clin Periodontol 2005;32:180–95.
- 50 Shchipkova AY, Nagaraja HN, Kumar PS. Subgingival microbial profiles of smokers with periodontitis. J Dent Res 2010;89:1247–53.
- 51 Matthews JB, Chen FM, Milward MR, et al. Neutrophil superoxide production in the presence of cigarette smoke extract, nicotine and cotinine. J Clin Periodontol 2012;39:626–34.
- 52 Palmer LJ, Cooper PR, Ling MR, et al. Hypochlorous acid regulates neutrophil extracellular trap release in humans. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2012;167:261–8.



Smoke exposure as a determinant of autoantibody titre in α_1 -antitrypsin deficiency and COPD

A.M. Wood*, P. de Pablo*, C.D. Buckley*, A. Ahmad* and R.A. Stockley[#]

ABSTRACT: Liberation of elastin peptides from damaged lung may be a mechanism of autoimmune lung disease. Citrullination, and anti-citrullinated protein antibody formation occurs in smokers, but the role of smoking in autoantibody generation relevant to pulmonary disease is unclear.

Anti-elastin, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (anti-CCP) and anti-mutated citrullinated vimentin (anti-MCV) antibodies were measured in 257 subjects with α_1 -antitrypsin deficiency (AATD), 113 subjects with usual chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and 22 healthy nonsmokers. Levels were compared between groups, against phenotypic features and against smoke exposure.

Anti-elastin antibodies were higher in controls relative to AATD (p=0.008) and usual COPD (p<0.00001), and in AATD relative to usual COPD (p<0.00001). Anti-elastin levels showed a threshold at 10 pack-yrs, being higher in those who had smoked less (p=0.004). No relationships between antibody levels and clinical phenotype were seen after adjustment for smoke exposure. Anti-CCP antibodies were higher in usual COPD than AATD (p=0.002) but the relationship to smoke exposure was less clear.

Smoke exposure is the main determinant of anti-elastin antibody levels, which fall after 10 packyrs. Local antibody complexes may be a better measure of elastin directed autoimmunity than circulating levels.

KEYWORDS: α_1 -Antitrypsin deficiency, autoimmune disease, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, smoking and health

he protease-antiprotease hypothesis of the pathogenesis of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) concerns imbalances between proteases that digest elastin and other components of the extracellular matrix in the lung parenchyma, and antiproteases that protect [1-2]. The origin of this theory comes from the observation that patients with α_1 -antitrypsin deficiency (AATD) develop early onset emphysema [3]. α_1 -Antitrypsin (AAT) is an antiprotease, which acts predominantly to block the action of neutrophil elastase, a protease released by neutrophils. Neutrophil elastase is a serine protease, the first of three classes of protease important in COPD. The remaining two classes are the cysteine proteases, such as cathepsin-B, and the matrix metalloproteases (MMPs) [4]. In general, the serine and cysteine proteases are capable of degrading elastin and some forms of collagen [4], whilst MMPs have more of an effect on collagen, gelatin and laminin [2], all of which are components of the extracellular matrix of the lung.

Breakdown of the extracellular matrix, particularly elastin, in the lung is a key feature of both

COPD and AATD, as shown by the presence of high levels of elastin breakdown products. A desmosine cross-link is unique to elastin and may be used as a marker of its degradation [5]. Desmosine and elastin peptides are elevated in the plasma, urine and sputum of COPD patients [6], whilst urinary levels positively correlate with the annual rate of decline in forced expiratory volume in 1 s (FEV1) in smokers [7]. In general, elastin breakdown is greater in subjects with AATD at a given level of smoking because of a relative excess of neutrophil elastase activity in the lung [8], confirmed by elevated desmosine levels compared with usual COPD subjects [6]. Elastin breakdown has been proposed as a mechanism for generation of autoantibodies directed against elastin, which could in theory perpetuate and/or aggravate lung destruction [9]. In both AATD and COPD, the main stimulus to elastin breakdown is cigarette smoking, but studies of anti-elastin antibody prevalence in these conditions to date have been too small to assess smoke effects on antibody levels adequately [9-11]. Although the original report of circulating anti-elastin antibodies in COPD was AFFILIATIONS *College of Medical and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, and #Lung Investigation Unit, University Hospitals Birmingham, Birmingham, UK.

CORRESPONDENCE A.M. Wood College of Medical and Dental Sciences University of Birmingham Birmingham B15 2TT UK E-mail: a.m.wood@bham.ac.uk

Received: March 03 2010 Accepted after revision: May 04 2010 First published online: June 04 2010

European Respiratory Journal Print ISSN 0903-1936 Online ISSN 1399-3003

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

Long-Term Impact of Early Treatment on Radiographic Progression in Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Meta-Analysis

AXEL FINCKH,¹ MATTHEW H. LIANG,¹ CARMEN MUGICA VAN HERCKENRODE,² AND PAOLA DE PABLO¹

Objective. Although early initiation of disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs) is effective in controlling short-term joint damage in individuals with rheumatoid arthritis (RA), the long-term benefit in disease progression is still controversial. We examined the long-term benefit of early DMARD initiation on radiographic progression in early RA. *Methods.* We identified published and unpublished clinical trials and observational studies from 1966 to September 2004 examining the association between delay to treatment initiation and progressive radiographic joint damage. We included studies of persons with RA disease duration <2 years and DMARD therapy of similar efficacy during followup. The differences in annual rates of radiographic progression between early and delayed therapy were pooled as standardized mean differences (SMDs).

Results. A total of 12 studies met the inclusion criteria. The pooled estimate of effects from these studies demonstrated a significant reduction of radiographic progression in patients treated early (-0.19 SMD, 95% confidence interval [95% CI] -0.34, -0.04), which corresponded to a -33% reduction (95% CI -50, -16) in long-term progression rates compared with patients treated later. Patients with more aggressive disease seemed to benefit most from early DMARD initiation (P = 0.04). *Conclusion.* These results support the existence of a critical period to initiate antirheumatic therapy, a therapeutic window of opportunity early in the course of RA associated with sustained benefit in radiographic progression for up to 5 years. Prompt initiation of antirheumatic therapy in persons with RA may alter the long-term course of the disease.

KEY WORDS. Rheumatoid arthritis; Antirheumatic agents; Disease progression; Structural joint damage.

INTRODUCTION

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic inflammatory disease that causes progressive joint destruction and disabil-

Dr. Finckh's work was supported by a scholarship from the Swiss National Science Foundation, the Geneva University Hospital, the Kirkland Foundation, and by NIH grant P60-AR-47782. Dr. van Herckenrode's work was supported by the Faculty of Medicine of the University of the Basque Country Leioa. Dr. de Pablo's work was supported by a postdoctoral fellowship from the Arthritis Foundation and the Kirkland Foundation. Dr. Liang's work was supported by NIH grant AR-47782, the Kirkland Scholar award, and a grant from the Lupus Clinical Trials consortium.

¹Axel Finckh, MD, MS (current address: University Hospital of Geneva, Geneva, Switzerland), Matthew H. Liang, MD, MPH, Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts; ²Carmen Mugica van Herckenrode, MD: University of the Basque Country Leioa, Vizcaya, Leioa, Spain.

Address correspondence to Axel Finckh, MD, MS, Division of Rheumatology, University Hospital of Geneva, Avenue Beau-Séjour 26, CH 1211 Geneva 14, Switzerland. E-mail: afinckh@post.harvard.edu.

Submitted for publication December 21, 2005; accepted in revised form April 4, 2006.

ity and is currently without cure. It is the most common systemic rheumatic disease, affecting $\sim 1\%$ of the population (1). Radiographic joint damage correlates strongly with long-term functional decline in patients with RA, and therefore preventing progressive joint damage has become a key treatment objective (2,3). Until recently, the recommended therapeutic strategy was to start with nonsteroidal antiinflammatory drugs (NSAIDs) or low-dose glucocorticoids, and progressively introduce more potent antirheumatic therapies only if the NSAIDs and glucocorticoids were insufficient to control the disease (pyramid approach). In the last 15 years, treatment goals have evolved from a concept of symptom control to a concept of disease control (4). This has resulted in a more aggressive therapeutic approach with earlier introduction of disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs) (5), which have been proven to reduce structural joint damage.

The rationale for a prompt initiation of DMARDs in patients with RA is based on the idea that there is a critical period, a therapeutic window of opportunity, during early stages of the disease when treatment is more effective than later in the course of the disease. This concept covers a short-term effect with better disease activity responses and

Utility of ultrasound joint counts in the prediction of rheumatoid arthritis in patients with very early synovitis

Andrew Filer,^{1,2} Paola de Pablo,^{1,2} Gina Allen,³ Peter Nightingale,⁴ Alison Jordan,⁵ Paresh Jobanputra,⁵ Simon Bowman,⁵ Christopher D Buckley,^{1,2} Karim Raza^{1,2}

ABSTRACT

Additional data (supplementary tables and figures) are published online only. To view these files please visit the journal online (http:// ard.bmj.com).

¹MRC Centre for Immune Regulation, School of Immunity and Infection, The University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK ²Department of Rheumatology, Sandwell and West Birmingham Hospitals NHS Trust, Birmingham, UK ³Green Templeton College, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK ⁴Wolfson Computer Laboratory, University Hospital Birmingham NHS Foundation Trust, Birmingham, UK ⁵Department of Rheumatology, University Hospitals Birmingham NHS Foundation Trust, Birmingham, UK

Correspondence to

Dr A Filer, Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, Institute for Biomedical Research, The University of Birmingham, Birmingham B15 2TT, UK; a.filer@bham.ac.uk

Accepted 17 October 2010 Published Online First 29 November 2010



This paper is freely available online under the BMJ Journals unlocked scheme, see http:// ard.bmj.com/info/unlocked.dtl

Objectives Early therapy improves outcomes in rheumatoid arthritis (RA). It is therefore important to improve predictive algorithms for RA in early disease. This study evaluated musculoskeletal ultrasound, a sensitive tool for the detection of synovitis and erosions, as a predictor of outcome in very early synovitis.

Methods 58 patients with clinically apparent synovitis of at least one joint and symptom duration of ≤ 3 months underwent clinical, laboratory, radiographic and 38 joint ultrasound assessments and were followed prospectively for 18 months, determining outcome by 1987 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) and 2010 ACR/European League Against Rheumatism criteria. Sensitivity and specificity for 1987 RA criteria were determined for ultrasound variables and logistic regression models were then fitted to evaluate predictive ability over and above the Leiden rule.

Results 16 patients resolved, 13 developed non-RA persistent disease and 29 developed RA by 1987 criteria. Ultrasound demonstrated subclinical wrist, elbow, knee, ankle and metatarsophalangeal joint involvement in patients developing RA. Large joint and proximal interphalangeal joint ultrasound variables had poor predictive ability, whereas ultrasound erosions lacked specificity. Regression analysis demonstrated that greyscale wrist and metacarpophalangeal joint involvement, and power Doppler involvement of metatarsophalangeal joints provided independently predictive data. Global ultrasound counts were inferior to minimal power Doppler counts, which significantly improved area under the curve values from 0.905 to 0.962 combined with the Leiden rule.

Conclusion In a longitudinal study, extended ultrasound joint evaluation significantly increased detection of joint involvement in all regions and outcome groups. Greyscale and power Doppler scanning of metacarpophalangeal joints, wrists and metatarsophalangeal joints provides the optimum minimal ultrasound data to improve on clinical predictive models for RA.

Early therapy significantly improves outcomes in rheumatoid arthritis (RA).1 2 Indeed, data suggest that the first 3 months after symptom onset may represent a pathologically distinct phase that translates into a therapeutic window of opportunity.³⁻⁵ The ability to predict the development of RA accurately in patients with very early synovitis is thus important.6

Classification systems for RA7 8 and predictive models such as the widely validated Leiden rule,9¹⁰ rely heavily on clinical assessment of the

extent and pattern of joint involvement. How best to define early RA remains a subject of considerable debate¹¹ heightened by recent publication of the 2010 American College of Rheumatology (ACR)/ European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) criteria. Musculoskeletal ultrasound has been demonstrated to be more sensitive than clinical assessment in the detection of joint swelling,^{12 13} and more sensitive than conventional radiography in the detection of erosions.¹⁴ It is therefore important to evaluate the contribution of ultrasound variables as potential predictors of outcome in patients with verv early disease.

Investigators have recently explored the use of restricted ultrasound joint counts to predict persistent inflammatory arthritis in symptomatic patients with hand synovitis or arthralgia presenting in the first 3 months of disease.¹⁵ However, the use of ultrasound to predict RA in this early phase has not been investigated, and although extended joint counts are being investigated as a tool to assess response to therapy,16 they have yet to be applied to an unselected population of patients with very early synovitis. The aim of this study was therefore to evaluate the additional predictive ability of extended ultrasound joint counts for RA. We first compared clinical and ultrasound baseline assessments in very early arthritis. Second, we compared ultrasound versus a conventional radiography baseline evaluation of bone erosion. Finally, we compared ultrasound and clinical variables for their ability to predict RA as a diagnostic outcome.

PATIENTS AND METHODS **Patients**

Fifty-eight patients with clinically apparent synovitis of at least one joint and inflammatory joint symptoms (inflammatory joint pain, and/or swelling and/or morning stiffness) of 3 months or less duration underwent baseline assessment and 18-month follow-up to determine diagnosis as previously described.³ ¹⁷ Ethical permission was obtained and all patients gave written informed consent. Patients were classified as having RA, reactive arthritis, psoriatic arthritis or miscellaneous conditions according to established criteria.^{7 8 18} ¹⁹ In order to compare the distribution of joint involvement with established RA, 22 patients with newly presenting, treatment-naive RA of over 3 months' duration fulfilling 1987 ACR criteria were also recruited.

Clinical, laboratory and radiographic assessment

Patients underwent baseline 66 swollen and 68 tender clinical counts. Age, sex, symptom duration, early morning stiffness duration, medication, erythrocyte sedimentation rate, C-reactive protein, rheumatoid factor (RF) and anticyclic citrullinated peptide antibody (ACPA) status were recorded. In all but six patients, none of whom fulfilled the 1987 or 2010 criteria for RA or subsequently developed erosions, baseline conventional radiography of hands and feet was recorded, and the presence of erosions assessed in a blinded fashion by a single trained observer (AF).

Ultrasound assessment

Within 24 h of clinical assessment, patients underwent blinded ultrasound assessment in a temperature controlled radiology suite. Patients were asked not to discuss their symptoms. A systematic multiplanar greyscale and power Doppler ultrasound examination of 92 sites in 38 joints (table 1) was performed based upon standard EULAR reference scans²⁰ using a Siemens Acuson Antares scanner (Siemens, Bracknell, UK) and multifrequency (5–13 MHz) linear array transducers. For power Doppler examinations, the pulse repetition frequency was adjusted to provide maximal sensitivity at the lowest possible value for each joint, resulting in a pulse repetition frequency of between 610 and 780. Examinations took between 50 and 60 min depending on disease extent and patient mobility.

Ultrasound findings of synovitis, power Doppler positivity and erosion were defined according to consensus definitions.¹² ²⁰⁻²² Greyscale synovitis in metacarpophalangeal, proximal interphalangeal and metatarsophalangeal joints was graded from 0 to 3 based upon the system of Szkudlarek and colleagues,¹² ²³ reclassifying the equivocal 'minimal' thickening grade as normal: grade 0, normal; grade 1, synovial thickening bulging over the line linking the tops of the periarticular bones; grade 2, grade 1 plus extension to one bone diaphysis; grade 3, grade 1 plus extension to both bone diaphyses. Synovitis in other joints was graded 0–3 as: 0, normal; 1, mild; 2, moderate; and 3, severe, in which grade 1 demonstrates synovial thickening in excess of the mean plus 2 SD of normal range when available.²²

Joint	Recess or site
MCP (1–5), PIP (1–5), MTP (2–5)	Dorsal recess Lateral recess (PIP, MCP 1,2,5 MTP 5) Volar recess (PIP)
Wrist	Intercarpal recesses Radiocarpal recesses Ulnarcarpal recesses Volar carpal recesses
Elbow	Anterior recess Humeroradial joint Humeroulnar joint Posterior recess
Shoulder	Subdeltoid bursa Posterior glenohumeral recess
Knee	Suprapatellar recess Medial parapatellar recess Lateral parapatellar recess Medial femorotibial joint line Lateral femorotibial joint line
Ankle	Anterior tibiotalar recess Medial tibiotalar recess Lateral tibiotalar recess

MCP, metacarpophalangeal joint; MTP, metatarsophalangeal joint; PIP, proximal interphalangeal joint.

Effusion in the absence of synovial thickening was not classified as synovitis. Synovial hyperaemia was measured by power Doppler in each recess and the maximal score graded according to Szkudlarek *et al*²³: 0, absence; 1, isolated signals; 2, confluent signals in less than half of the synovial area; and 3, confluent signals in more than half of the synovial area. The presence of joint erosion was measured as a binary variable. Global ultrasound indices for greyscale synovitis and power Doppler were calculated by adding scores from all joints. Global ultrasound counts were calculated by adding scores after converting individual joint grades to binary variables.

Statistical analysis

Analysis of data including logistic regression was performed using Stata 10. Comparison of clinical and ultrasound counts within and between groups was analysed using McNemar's test and Fisher's exact test, respectively. Other baseline clinical and ultrasound variables were compared between groups using Mann–Whitney U or Kruskal–Wallis tests. Intraobserver reliability was evaluated by blindly rescoring representative images of 20 patients for synovitis and power Doppler at least 3 months after initial scans, and analysed using κ statistics (see supplementary table S1, available online only).

RESULTS

Patient characteristics

Patients developing RA by 1987 criteria (VERA) were significantly older than those in other groups as expected (table 2). Male patients were overrepresented in this group (55%) compared with the general RA population. No patients in the study had received disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs at baseline. Two patients (both of whom developed RA) had received a short course of prednisolone for 5 and 14 days before recruitment. Both fulfilled ACR criteria at the time of recruitment. Two patients in the group developing non-RA persistent disease (VENRA) were RF positive; one had reactive arthritis, the other had psoriatic arthritis. Of five VENRA patients remaining unclassified, one was treated with methotrexate and another with hydroxychloroquine within 1 month of presentation. The comparison group of 22 patients with established RA had a median symptom duration of 28 (IQR 17-65) weeks and median age 55 (IQR 45-63) years: 73% were women, and 64% were ACPA and/or RF positive.

Global clinical and ultrasound assessment of patients

A total of 4640 sites in 2204 joints was included in the analysis. Proportionately more joints were found to be involved by ultrasound greyscale assessment than clinical examination in VERA (see table 2). Ultrasound assessment led to the reclassification of many patients between monarthritis, oligoarthritis and polyarthritis groups. In particular nine (69%) VENRA patients were reclassified as polyarthritis, and eight (50%) resolving patients with a clinical monarthritis were reclassified as oligo or polyarthritis. The distribution of subclinical joint involvement found by ultrasound greyscale assessment in six patients with persistent disease and a clinical monarthritis at presentation (who without erosions could not be classified as having RA by the 2010 criteria) is shown in supplementary figure S1 (available online only).

Effect of ultrasound assessment on joint involvement by region

Clinical involvement was defined by at least one joint in a given region being clinically swollen and ultrasound involvement

Final diagnostic group by 1987 criteria	VERA	VENRA	Resolving		
n	29	13	16		
Final diagnosis, n (%)					
RA	29 (100)	0	0		
PsA	0	5 (38)	1 (6.25)		
SLE	0	2 (15)	0		
Parvovirus related	0	0	1 (6.25)		
Pseudogout	0	0	1 (6.25)		
Reactive	0	1 (8)	0		
Septic	0	0	1 (6.25)		
Unclassified	0	5 (38)	12 (75)		
Age [†] **	63 (19-82)	45 (18–83)	40 (23–75)		
Female, n (%)	13 (45)	9 (69)	10 (63)		
Symptoms duration, weeks [†]	7 (2–12)	6 (3–12)	4 (1–9)		
Morning stiffness, min [†]	120 (30–360)	60 (0-240)	52.5 (0-240)		
NSAID use, n (%)	20 (69)	8 (62)	13 (81)		
RF positive, n (%)	15 (52)	2 (15)	0		
ACPA positive, n (%)	14 (48)	0	0		
ESR (mm/h) [†]	25 (0–104)	24 (4-87)	21.5 (0-102)		
CRP (mg/l) [†]	15 (0–102)	16 (0-83)	16 (0-244)		
Swollen joint count of 66 [†] ***	8 (1–28)	2 (1–13)	1.5 (1–7)		
Tender joint count of 68 ^{†*}	9 (0-41)	3 (0–19)	2.5 (1–10)		
DAS28 score [†]	4.49 (2.20-6.28)	3.90 (1.66-6.27)	3.57 (1.38–4.94		
Patients meeting ACR criteria at baseline					
1987 ACR criteria, n (%)	12 (41)	0	0		
USGS 1987 ACR criteria, n (%) [‡]	16 (55)	3 (23)	1 (6)		
2010 ACR/EULAR criteria, n (%)	24 (83)	2 (15)	0		
USGS 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria, n (%) [‡]	27 (93)	5 (38)	2 (13)		
Clinical pattern, n (%)					
Monarthritis	1 (3)	6 (46)	8 (50)		
Oligoarthritis (2–5 joints)	10 (34)	6 (46)	7 (44)		
Polyarthritis (>5 joints)	18 (62)	1 (8)	1 (6)		
USGS pattern, n (%) [‡]					
Monarthritis	0	1 (8)	0		
Oligoarthritis	1 (3)	2 (15)	11 (69)		
Polyarthritis	28 (97)	10 (77)	5 (31)		
US variables					
GS index [†] ***	35 (5–78)	14 (2–38)	6 (2-19)		
GS count of 38 [†] ***	15 (5–33)	9 (1-20)	3 (2–12)		
PD index [†] ***	25 (5-60)	9 (2-26)	5.5 (0-16)		
PD count of 38 [†] ***	12 (3–29)	5 (1–13)	3 (0–10)		
Presence of erosions					
Radiographic hand/foot erosion, n (%)	1 (3.5)	0	0		
US hand/foot erosion, n (%)	11 (38)	2 (15)	0		
Any US erosion, n (%)	11 (38)	2 (15)	1 (6.25)		

 Table 2
 Baseline patient demographics and global clinical and ultrasound data

[†]Median (range).

¹Clinical examination variables have been extended by adding ultrasonographic criteria of joint involvement (USGS grade ≥1) and erosion.

ACPA, anticyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; ACR, American College of Rheumatoloty; CRP, C-reactive protein; DAS28, disease activity score in 28 joints; ESR, erythrocyte sedimentation rate; EULAR, European League Against Rheumatism; GS, greyscale ultrasound; NSAID, non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drug; PD, power Doppler; PsA, psoriatic arthropathy; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; US, ultrasound. *p<0.05, **p<0.01, ***p<0.001 Kruskal–Wallis test.

by the presence of greyscale synovial hypertrophy of at least grade 1. The impact of increased sensitivity of ultrasound was most marked in the large joints, wrists and metatarsophalangeal joints (figure 1, supplementary table S1, available online only). Among VERA patients, clinically silent involvement of the wrists, elbows, knees, ankles and metatarsophalangeals joints was identified significantly more often by ultrasound. In VENRA patients, metacarpophalangeal joint (p<0.05), wrist (p<0.05), elbow (p<0.05) and metatarsophalangeal joint (p<0.01) involvement was detected more often by ultrasound (supplementary table S2, available online only). Compared with groups with persistent outcomes, ultrasound detected less additional involvement in the resolving group at the wrist (p < 0.05) and metatarsophalangeals joints (p<0.01). To investigate the low levels of clinically apparent metatarsophalangeal joint and ankle synovitis in VERA patients, we assessed a comparison group of patients with newly presenting RA of more than 3 months' duration. Clinical involvement of the proximal interphalangeal, ankle and metatarsophalangeals joints was more overt in these patients (figure 1C), with significantly greater involvement of the metatarsophalangeal joints (p < 0.05).

Detection of erosive disease in early arthritis using ultrasound

Ultrasonographic erosions of the hands or feet were detected in 26 joints of 13 very early arthritis patients (table 2). Using conventional radiography, only one erosion was visible in the wrist

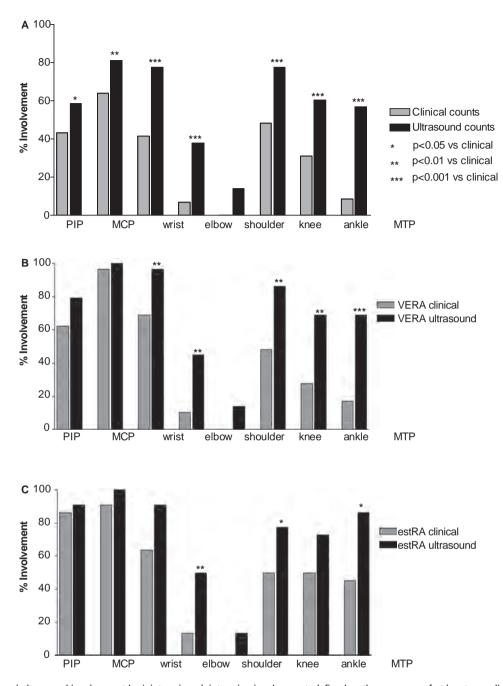


Figure 1 Clinical and ultrasound involvement by joint region. Joint region involvement, defined as the presence of at least one clinically swollen joint or one joint with ultrasound greyscale synovitis in a given region, in (A) the total cohort of very early arthritis patients, (B) patients who developed a diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and (C) an additional cohort of patients with newly presenting, untreated RA of greater than 3 months' symptom duration. (A) Ultrasound demonstrates increased sensitivity compared with clinical examination in all joints overall. (B) Significantly more clinically silent disease in patients developing RA is measured by ultrasound at the wrist, elbow, knee, ankle and metatarsophalangeal (MTP) joints. (C) Proximal interphalangeal joint (PIP), ankle and metatarsophalangeal joint disease is clinically more overt in patients with longer RA disease duration. MCP, metacarpophalangeal joint.

of a VERA patient. All VERA patients with ultrasound erosions at joints besides metacarpophalangeals joints or wrists also had erosions at these hand joints, giving a specificity of ultrasound erosions for RA of 93%. Of 11 VERA patients with ultrasound erosions, eight were RF and ACPA positive, one was RF positive only and one was seronegative. One RF-negative patient with psoriatic arthritis and one with unclassified disease presented with ultrasound wrist erosions. A single resolving patient with a diagnosis of septic arthritis presented with an ultrasound ankle erosion.

Impact of ultrasound measured variables on 1987 and 2010 RA criteria fulfilment

At baseline, the 1987 ACR criteria identified 12 out of 29 RA patients, and no patients in VENRA and resolving groups. Adding ultrasound data identified 16 RA patients but misclassified a further four patients (table 2). The 2010 criteria identified 26 patients (nine with ultrasound erosions) at baseline including two VENRA patients (table 2, supplementary table S3, available online only). The difference between these values is almost entirely accounted for by the 6-week rule, without which 1987

criteria identified 23 VERA patients at baseline. Extending the 2010 criteria by adding ultrasound data identified a further eight patients, including three with erosions (supplementary table S2, available online only). All eight were classified as RA regardless of erosions by increasing the 2010 'joints' score from either two or three to the maximum five. Ultimately, at 18 months the 2010 criteria failed to classify as RA four out of 29 VERA patients, including one patient with ultrasound defined erosions.

Sensitivity and specificity of clinical and ultrasound variables for RA by 1987 criteria

Clinical and ultrasound variables were assessed by calculating sensitivity, specificity and area under the receiver operating characteristic curve (AUC) for 1987 RA as an outcome (table 3), using threshold grades of 1 or more or 2 or more for ultrasound variables. Shoulder, elbow, knee and ankle ultrasound involvement was discarded from the analysis because of lack of specificity for RA, despite increased sensitivity (supplementary table S2, available online only). Ultrasound variables generally improved sensitivity with some loss of specificity. Modifying this by imposing a higher threshold grade or requiring symmetry resulted in improved AUC values for ultrasound variables in metacarpophalangeal, proximal interphalangeal and metatarsophalangeal joint regions compared with clinical equivalents (table 3). In this cohort, adding ultrasound to clinical variables in the 1987 ACR criteria increased sensitivity at a cost of specificity resulting in a drop in AUC. However, power Doppler variables performed better than greyscale variables. Furthermore, greyscale and power Doppler assessments of metatarsophalangeals joints exhibited improved sensitivity compared with clinical variables, whereas power Doppler variables retained high specificity for RA. By combining variables with 100% specificity for RA (ACPA positivity, metatarsophalangeal joint power Doppler grade of 2 or more involvement and a metacarpophalangeal joint greyscale count of 8 or greater), 76% of VERA patients were identified, including eight of the 15 ACPA-negative individuals.

Logistic regression analyses

Significant variables on univariate analysis were entered as explanatory variables in logistic regression models with an outcome of RA by 1987 criteria as the dependent variable, and the Leiden score⁹ as the independent variable. An AUC was constructed to assess contribution to the prediction of RA above the Leiden rule for different models (table 4). The AUC for the Leiden rule as a continuous variable was 0.905 in this sample, similar to the value derived by van der Helm-van Mil *et al.*⁹ Global greyscale and power Doppler counts increased the AUC for predicting RA (table 4), indicating that ultrasound counts provide independently predictive data over and above the Leiden score.

An important aim of this study was to identify joint regions with the greatest potential for use in predictive models. We systematically examined individual ultrasound variables in combination with the Leiden rule by logistic regression (table 4). This analysis precludes examination of variables with 100% sensitivity or specificity, which were therefore omitted. No proximal interphalangeal joint ultrasound variables functioned as independent predictors. However, highly sensitive variables such as greyscale and power Doppler involvement of metacarpophalangeal joints and wrists contributed additional predictive information. Moreover, highly specific ultrasound variables such as high grade greyscale wrist symmetry, high ultrasound counts of metacarpophalangeal joints and power Doppler involvement and symmetry of metatarsophalangeal joints are most likely to suggest a diagnosis of RA if not clinically apparent, and may be combined to enhance prediction (table 3). Deriving a minimal 12-joint power Doppler ultrasound score in a similar manner to Naredo *et al*²⁴ increased the AUC in this analysis. By removing the (less specific) knee joint from this score, a significantly increased AUC of 0.962 was obtained (p<0.05, figure 2).²⁵

DISCUSSION

We have demonstrated a diagnostic benefit of the increased sensitivity of ultrasound in an early synovitis population. Ultrasound assessment results in a considerable shift in disease category from monarthritis to oligoarthritis and/or polyarthritis, that is greater than that reported in patients with longer disease durations.¹³ This suggests that the increased sensitivity of ultrasound may have a greater impact in the very early window. Comparing very early with later onset RA supported this, as joints such as the metatarsophalangeals joints were more evident clinically later in the disease course. The 2010 criteria proved, as expected, to be more sensitive at baseline than the 1987 criteria. However, they failed to classify all patients ultimately classified as RA by the 1987 criteria. Adding ultrasound variables to the new 2010 criteria classified more patients as RA, including several later classified as RA by the 1987 criteria, one with ultrasound erosions. This suggests that the detection of subclinical disease by imaging will similarly prove useful in optimising sensitivity and specificity of the 2010 criteria.

Global ultrasound counts improve sensitivity with some loss of specificity. However, ultrasound of large joints and proximal interphalangeals joints is not helpful in predicting RA by the 1987 criteria. Global ultrasound joint counts therefore increased the discriminating ability of the Leiden rule, but require significant scanning time, and performed worse than minimal counts by including non-discriminating joints. Harrison and Symmons²⁶ showed in the NOAR cohort that persistent synovitis was predicted by the presence of RF, a tender joint count of greater than six and ankle synovitis. However, ultrasound detected significantly more knee and ankle disease in all disease groups in our cohort, with no predictive benefit.

Two further findings from our data are important: first, that scanning the metacarpophalangeals joints, wrists and metatarsophalangeal joints is likely to be of useful predictive value. Subclinical ultrasound metatarsophalangeal joint involvement in very early arthritis demonstrated very good specificity for RA by the 1987 criteria. Long established data show that erosive metatarsophalangeal joint disease occurs despite the absence of symptoms or signs.²⁷ Such subclinical disease may manifest as a positive metatarsophalangeal joint squeeze test, a suggested screening tool for possible early RA.²⁸ Second, power Doppler measurements have a uniquely high specificity for RA compared with other groups, particularly at the metatarsophalangeals joints, with combined metacarpophalangeal joint, wrist and metatarsophalangeal joint assessments providing excellent AUC values. These data are compatible with those of Freeston et al¹⁵ who examined associations of inflammatory arthritis in a mixed population of patients with arthralgia and arthritis, finding that high grade power Doppler had good sensitivity and specificity for persistence. Therefore, in addition to correlations with erosive progression, power Doppler may also have useful predictive power for RA.^{29 30} Of particular interest is the increased AUC value of power Doppler indices and counts compared with greyscale equivalents, suggesting that power Doppler has superior specificity for RA. Reducing the complexity of power

	Sensitivity	Specificity	Positive LR	Negative LR	PPV	NPV	AUC
MCP joints							
MCP clinical involvement	97	69	3	0.05	76	95	0.828
MCP clinical symmetry	65.5	97	19	0.36	95	74	0.810
MCP GS \geq 1 involvement	100	38	2	0	62	100	0.690
MCP GS \geq 1 symmetry	93	76	4	0.09	79	92	0.845
MCP GS ≥2 involvement	90	48	2	0.21	63	82	0.690
MCP GS \geq 2 symmetry	86	79	4	0.17	81	85	0.828
MCP GS count ≥8	45	100		0.55	100	64	0.724
MCP PD \geq 1 involvement	97	55	2	0.06	68	94	0.759
MCP PD ≥1 symmetry	83	79	4	0.22	80	82	0.810
MCP PD \geq 2 involvement	90	66	3	0.16	72	86	0.776
MCP PD \geq 2 symmetry	83	83	5	0.21	83	83	0.828
PIP joints							
PIP clinical involvement	62	76	3	0.50	72	67	0.690
PIP clinical symmetry	41	93	6	0.63	86	61	0.672
PIP GS ≥1 involvement	79	62	2	0.33	68	75	0.707
PIP GS ≥1 symmetry	48	79	2	0.65	70	61	0.638
PIP GS \geq 2 involvement	79	66	2	0.32	70	76	0.724
PIP GS \geq 2 symmetry	48	90	5	0.58	82	63	0.690
PIP PD \geq 1 involvement	76	69	2	0.35	71	74	0.724
PIP PD \geq 1 symmetry	45	90	4	0.62	81	62	0.672
PIP PD \geq 2 involvement	66	76	3	0.46	73	69	0.707
PIP PD \geq 2 symmetry	38	97	11	0.40	92	61	0.672
Wrist joints	30	97	11	0.04	92	01	0.072
Wrist clinical involvement	69	86	5	0.36	83	74	0.776
			5 7				
Wrist clinical symmetry	48 97	93 41	2	0.56	88 62	64	0.707
Wrist GS ≥1 involvement				0.08		92	0.690
Wrist GS ≥1 symmetry	86	62	2	0.22	69	82	0.741
Wrist GS ≥2 involvement	79	69	3	0.30	72	77	0.741
Wrist GS ≥2 symmetry	52	93	7	0.52	88	66	0.724
Wrist PD ≥1 involvement	93	48	2	0.14	64	88	0.707
Wrist PD ≥1 symmetry	83	66	2	0.26	71	79	0.741
Wrist PD ≥2 involvement	90	48	2	0.21	63	82	0.690
Wrist PD ≥2 symmetry	69	72	2	0.43	71	70	0.707
MTP joints							
MTP clinical involvement	17	100		0.83	100	55	0.586
MTP clinical symmetry	10	100		0.90	100	53	0.552
MTP GS \geq 1 involvement	69	55	2	0.56	61	64	0.621
MTP GS \geq 1 symmetry	55	79	3	0.56	73	64	0.672
MTP GS \geq 2 involvement	59	72	2	0.57	68	64	0.655
MTP GS \geq 2 symmetry	41	83	2	0.71	71	56	0.621
MTP PD \geq 1 involvement	52	90	5	0.54	83	65	0.707
MTP PD \geq 1 symmetry	35	100		0.66	100	60	0.672
MTP PD ≥2 involvement	38	100		0.62	100	62	0.690
MTP PD ≥2 symmetry	24	100		0.76	100	57	0.621
Other variables							
Leiden score ≥8	62	93	9	0.41	90	71	0.776
1987 ACR criteria (4/7 clinical)	79	90	8	0.23	89	81	0.845
ACR criteria 4/7 GS	93	65.5	3	0.10	73	91	0.793
ACR criteria 4/7 PD	86	76	4	0.18	78	85	0.810
X-ray hand/foot erosion	3.5	100		0.97	100	45	0.517
US hand/foot erosion	38	93	5.5	0.67	85	60	0.655
ACPA positive	48	100		0.52	100	66	0.741
ACPA positive or MTP PD	76	100		0.24	100	81	0.879
\geq 2 Involvement or MCP GS count \geq 8			11 E				
PD10 index ≥10	79	93	11.5	0.22	92	82	0.862

Table 3 Sensitivity and specificity of clinical and ultrasound variables for the prediction of RA

ACPA, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; ACR, American College of Rheumatology; AUC, area under the receiver operating characteristic curve; GS, ultrasound greyscale; LR, likelihood ratio; metacarpophalangeal joint (MCP) GS \geq 1 involvement, MCP joint involvement with an ultrasound greyscale grade of at least 1; MCP joint GS count \geq 8, at least eight MCP joints with GS involvement of grade \geq 1; NPV, negative predictive value; PD, ultrasound power Doppler; PD10 index, summed power Doppler grades of MCP 2–3 joints, wrists and metatarsophalangeal (MTP) 2–3 joints; PIP, proximal interphalangeal joint; PPV, positive predictive value; RA,

rheumatoid arthritis; US, ultrasound.

Doppler indices to 12 joints in the manner of Naredo *et al*²⁴ had the effect of increasing the AUC, suggesting that joints effective for monitoring disease activity also have good specificity as predictors for RA. Removing the knee joint from this index further

improved the AUC, and has the advantage of reducing scanning time. This finding requires validation in larger studies.

The increased sensitivity of ultrasound for erosions was greater than that in the ESPOIR cohort³¹ and of a similar order

Global US variables0.005 GS index0.003 0.003 0.003 1. Leiden0.003 0.007 0.006 1. Leiden0.007 0.006 0.005 1. Leiden0.006 0.005 0.005 1. Leiden0.006 0.005 0.005 1. Leiden0.006 0.005 0.007 0.0007 1. Leiden0.005 0.007 0.0007 1. Leiden0.007 0.0007 0.0007 1. Leiden0.003 0.003 0.003 1. Leiden0.003 0.003 0.003 1. Leiden0.002 0.003 0.003 1. Leiden0.002 0.003 0.003 1. Leiden0.002 0.003 0.001 1. Leiden0.002 0.001 0.002 1. Leiden0.002 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.002 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.001 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.005 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.004 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.001 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.007 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.007 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.007 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.007 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.007 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.001 0.001 0.001 1. Leiden0.001 0.001 1. Leid	Variables	p Value	AUG
Leiden0.005 0.028GS index0.003 0.078Leiden0.003 0.078Leiden0.007 0.076PD index0.016Leiden0.006 0.025Leiden0.005 0.025PD 12 index (after Naredo <i>et al</i>) ²⁴ 0.010Leiden0.007 0.006PD12 index (after Naredo <i>et al</i>) ²⁴ 0.010Leiden0.007 0.006PD 10 index0.007 0.006US joint counts by region0.003 0.003Leiden0.002 0.003PD MCP count0.048 0.023Leiden0.001 0.023PD MCP count0.148 0.001Leiden<0.001 0.030PD PIP count0.148 0.030Leiden0.005 0.030GS hand count0.030 0.030Leiden<0.001 0.030Leiden<0.001 0.030GS PIP count0.175Leiden<0.001 0.077GS PIP count0.077 0.037Leiden<0.001 0.077GS MTP count0.077 0.037Leiden0.002 0.001MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.032 0.034Leiden0.001 0.034Leiden0.001 0.034Leiden0.002 0.002MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015 0.015Leiden0.001 0.013Leiden0.001 0.013Leiden<0.001 0.013Leiden<0.001 0.013	Leiden score	< 0.001	0.90
GS index0.028Leiden0.003GS count0.078Leiden0.007PD index0.006Leiden0.005PD count0.025Leiden0.007PD12 index (after Naredo et al) ²⁴ 0.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.007PD10 index0.007VS joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.023Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.148Leiden0.005PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005GS hand count0.030Leiden0.005GS hand count0.030Leiden0.001Cont0.016Leiden0.004QS MCP count0.175Leiden0.001GS MIP count0.175Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.011Leiden0.002MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.035Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.011Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Vrist GS ≥2 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Vrist	Global US variables		
GS index0.023Leiden0.003GS count0.077PD index0.016Leiden0.007PD count0.025Leiden0.005PD12 index (after Naredo <i>et al</i>) ²⁴ 0.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.007US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.023Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005GS hand count0.005Leiden0.005GS hand count0.005Leiden0.001PD MTP count0.004Leiden0.001Leiden0.001GS hand count0.016Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.001Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.001Leiden0.002MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.022Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥1 involvement0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.001Leiden0.	Leiden	0.005 l	0.05
GS count0.078Leiden0.007PD index0.006PD count0.025Leiden0.005PD12 index (after Naredo et al) ²⁴ 0.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.007US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.034Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.001PD MCP count0.030Leiden0.005GS hand count0.005Leiden0.006GS hand count0.005Leiden0.004GS MCP count0.175Leiden0.001GS TP count0.547MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.032Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015Leiden0.002Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013<	GS index	0.028 J	0.93
GS count0.078 JLeiden0.007PD index0.006Leiden0.005PD count0.025 JLeiden0.005 JPD12 index (after Naredo et al) ²⁴ 0.010 JLeiden0.007 OPD10 index0.007 OUS joint counts by region0.003 OLeiden0.002 JLeiden0.002 OPD hand count0.023 OLeiden0.002 OPD MCP count0.023 OLeiden0.001 OPD PIP count0.148 OLeiden0.005 OGS hand count0.005 OLeiden0.005 OGS hand count0.005 OLeiden0.001 OPD MTP count0.016 OLeiden0.001 OGS PIP count0.017 OLeiden0.001 OGS PIP count0.017 OLeiden0.001 OGS PIP count0.017 OLeiden0.001 OGS PIP count0.001 OLeiden0.002 OMCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.033 OLeiden0.002 OMCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034 OLeiden0.002 OMCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015 OWrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013 CLeiden0.011 OWrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013 CLeiden0.011 CLeiden0.011 CLeiden0.011 CLeiden0.011 CLeiden0.011 CLeiden0.011 C	Leiden		0.92
PD index0.016Leiden0.006PD count0.025Leiden0.005PD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.006US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.003PD hand count0.034Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005PD MCP count0.080Leiden0.005GS hand count0.005Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.017Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.001Leiden0.002MCP Ipoints0.007Leiden0.002MCP RG ≥2 symmetry0.034Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034Leiden0.002Wrist Joints0.001Leiden0.002Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.013	GS count	0.078 J	0.52
PD index0.016PD count0.006PD count0.005PD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.008US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.034Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.018Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.007GS MCP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MIP count0.175Leiden0.007MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.034Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.011	Leiden	<u>۲</u>	0.95
PD count0.025JLeiden0.005JPD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.007US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.034Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.175Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.175Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.077MCP joints0.007Leiden0.002MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.035Leiden0.001MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.034Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.015Wrist joints0.001Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.011Leiden0.013Leiden0.013Leiden0.011Leiden0.013Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden </td <td></td> <td>0.016 J</td> <td>0.50</td>		0.016 J	0.50
Leiden0.005PD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010Leiden0.007PD10 index0.003US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.003PD hand count0.034Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005PD MTP count0.006Leiden0.005GS hand count0.005Leiden0.006GS hand count0.007Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.175Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.175Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.001Leiden0.001MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.035Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.002MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.013Leiden0.001Wrist joints0.001Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011		0.006 }	0.94
PD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010 \int Leiden0.007PD10 index0.003US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.002Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005PD MTP count0.006Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.007GS hand count0.006Leiden0.001GS hand count0.001Leiden0.001GS hard count0.016Leiden0.001GS hard count0.017Leiden0.001MCP count0.017Leiden0.001MCP GS ≥1 symmetry0.033Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥2 involvement0.002MCP PD ≥2 symmetry0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS ≥2 involvement0.013Leiden0.011Urist GS ≥2 involvement0.011Leiden0.011Leiden0.011		0.025 J	0.0
PD12 index (after Naredo et al)240.010 JLeiden0.007PD10 index0.008US joint counts by region0.003Leiden0.002PD hand count0.002Leiden0.002PD MCP count0.023Leiden0.001PD PIP count0.148Leiden0.005PD MTP count0.080Leiden0.005GS hand count0.006Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.016Leiden0.001GS MCP count0.017Leiden0.001GS PIP count0.175Leiden0.001GS MTP count0.175Leiden0.007MCP GS >1 symmetry0.035Leiden0.002MCP PD >2 symmetry0.001Leiden0.002MCP PD >2 symmetry0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS >2 involvement0.013Leiden0.001Wrist GS >2 involvement0.013Leiden0.011Urist GS >2 involvement0.013Leiden0.011Leiden0.011			0.95
PD10 index0.006 \int US joint counts by regionLeiden0.003PD hand count0.034 $\}$ Leiden0.002 $]$ PD MCP count0.023 $]$ Leiden<0.001 $]$ PD PIP count0.148 $]$ Leiden<0.001 $]$ PD MTP count0.005 $]$ Leiden0.005 $]$ GS hand count0.006 $]$ Leiden0.007 $]$ GS hand count0.016 $]$ Leiden0.001 $]$ GS PIP count0.175 $]$ Leiden<0.001 $]$ GS MTP count0.017 $]$ Leiden0.007 $]$ MCP gintsLeiden0.007 $]$ Leiden0.002 $]$ MCP GS \geq 1 symmetry0.033 $]$ Leiden0.001 $]$ MCP PD \geq 2 symmetry0.013 $]$ Leiden0.001 $]$ Wrist jointsLeiden0.001 $]$ Wrist GS \geq 2 involvement0.013 $]$ Leiden0.001 $]$			0.00
PD10 index0.006 JUS joint counts by region0.003 $\\$ Leiden0.002 $\\$ PD hand count0.002 $\\$ PD MCP count0.023 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ PD PIP count0.148 $\\$ Leiden0.000 $\\$ PD MTP count0.080 $\\$ Leiden0.005 $\\$ GS hand count0.0005 $\\$ Leiden0.004 $\\$ GS MCP count0.016 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ GS PIP count0.017 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ GS MTP count0.007 $\\$ Leiden0.007 $\\$ MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry0.035 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry0.001 $\\$ Leiden0.002 $\\$ MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry0.013 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ Wrist joints0.001 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ Leiden0.002 $\\$ MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry0.013 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$ Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement0.001 $\\$ Leiden0.001 $\\$			0.96
Leiden 0.003 0.034 PD hand count 0.034 Leiden 0.002 0.023 PD MCP count 0.002 0.023 Leiden 0.001 $0.148Leiden0.0010.080PD MTP count0.0050.080Leiden0.0050.080PD MTP count0.0050.080Leiden0.0050.030GS hand count0.0040.016Leiden0.0040.016GS MCP count0.0010.175Leiden0.0010.547MCP joints0.007LeidenLeiden0.0070.035Leiden0.0020.035MCP GS \ge 1 symmetry0.0350.034Leiden0.0020.034MCP PD \ge 2 symmetry0.0020.015Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden0.0010.013Leiden0.0010.013Leiden0.0010.013Leiden0.0010.013$		0.006 J	0.00
PD hand count 0.034 JLeiden 0.002 PD MCP count 0.023 Leiden 0.001 PD PIP count 0.148 Leiden 0.001 PD MTP count 0.005 GS hand count 0.005 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden 0.001 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden 0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP gints 0.007 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist joints 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Urist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Leiden 0.001			
PD hand count 0.034 Leiden 0.002 PD MCP count 0.023 Leiden <0.001 PD IP count 0.148 Leiden <0.001 PD MTP count 0.080 Leiden 0.005 GS hand count 0.030 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden 0.016 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden 0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 Leiden 0.001 GS MTP count 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.004 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.001 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Urist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001		0.003	0.9
PD MCP count 0.023 Leiden < 0.001 PD PIP count 0.148 Leiden < 0.001 PD MTP count 0.005 GS hand count 0.005 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden < 0.001 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden < 0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP gS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.032 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.001 Leiden 0.002 MCP SS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.002 MCY PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.013 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001		0.034 J	0.00
PD MCP count 0.023 JLeiden < 0.001 $0.148 $ PD PIP count 0.148 Leiden < 0.001 $0.080 $ PD MTP count 0.005 $0.080 $ Leiden 0.005 $0.030 $ GS hand count 0.004 $0.016 $ Leiden 0.004 $0.016 $ GS MCP count 0.016 $0.175 $ Leiden 0.001 $0.175 $ Leiden 0.001 $0.547 $ GS MTP count 0.007 $0.547 $ MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.002 $0.035 $ Leiden 0.002 $0.049 $ Leiden 0.001 $0.034 $ Leiden 0.002 $0.035 $ MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.002 $0.015 $ Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 $0.013 $ Leiden 0.001 $0.013 $ Leiden 0.001 $0.013 $			0.9
PD PIP count0.148Leiden<0.001			0.00
PD PIP count0.146 JLeiden $< 0.001 \\ 0.080 $ PD MTP count $0.005 \\ 0.080 $ Leiden $0.005 \\ 0.030 $ GS hand count $0.004 \\ 0.016 $ Leiden $0.001 \\ 0.175 $ Leiden $0.001 \\ 0.175 $ GS PIP count $0.175 $ Leiden $0.001 \\ 0.547 $ MCP jointsLeidenLeiden $0.007 \\ 0.035 $ MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry $0.002 \\ 0.049 $ Leiden $0.002 \\ 0.049 $ MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement $0.002 \\ 0.036 $ MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry $0.002 \\ 0.015 $ Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden $0.001 \\ 0.013 $ Leiden $0.001 \\ 0.013 $ Leiden $0.001 \\ 0.013 $			0.9
PD MTP count 0.080 Leiden 0.005 GS hand count 0.003 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden <0.001 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden <0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 Leiden 0.007 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Virst GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001			
PD MTP count 0.000 J Leiden 0.005 J GS hand count 0.006 J Leiden 0.001 J GS MCP count 0.016 J Leiden 0.001 J GS PIP count 0.175 J Leiden 0.001 J GS MCP count 0.175 J Leiden 0.001 J GS MTP count 0.547 J MCP joints Leiden Leiden 0.007 J MCP GS >1 symmetry 0.035 J Leiden 0.002 J MCP GS >2 symmetry 0.049 J Leiden 0.001 J MCP PD >2 involvement 0.034 J Leiden 0.002 J MCP PD >2 symmetry 0.015 J Wrist joints Leiden Leiden 0.001 J Wrist GS >2 involvement 0.013 J Leiden <0.001 J		< 0.001	0.9
GS hand count 0.030 Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden <0.001 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden <0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Leiden 0.001			
Leiden 0.004 GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden 0.016 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden 0.175 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.032 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.012 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Leiden 0.001			0.9
GS MCP count 0.016 Leiden < 0.001 GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden < 0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Leiden 0.001			
Leiden < 0.001 $0.175 \}$ GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden < 0.001 $0.547 \}$ GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 $0.035 \}$ Leiden 0.007 $0.035 \}$ Leiden 0.002 $0.049 \}$ Leiden 0.001 $0.034 \}$ Leiden 0.001 $0.034 \}$ Leiden 0.002 $0.035 \}$ MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.002 $0.015 \}$ Wrist joints 0.001 $0.013 \}$ Leiden 0.001 $0.013 \}$ Leiden < 0.001 $0.013 \}$			0.94
GS PIP count 0.175 Leiden < 0.001 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 Leiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.034 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist joints 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001			
Leiden <0.001 0.547 GS MTP count 0.547 MCP joints 0.007 0.035 Leiden 0.007 0.035 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.002 0.049 Leiden 0.002 0.049 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.001 0.015 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.002 0.015 Wrist joints 0.001 0.013 LeidenLeiden 0.001 0.013 Leiden 0.001 0.013		< 0.001	0.92
GS MTP count 0.547 MCP jointsLeidenMCP GS ≥ 1 symmetryLeidenMCP GS ≥ 2 symmetryLeidenMCP PD ≥ 2 involvementLeidenMCP PD ≥ 2 symmetryLeidenMCP PD ≥ 2 symmetryUrist jointsLeidenLeidenUrist GS ≥ 2 involvementLeidenQuoteLeidenQuoteMrist GS ≥ 2 involvementLeidenQuote			
Comme controlMCP jointsLeiden 0.007 MCP GS ≥ 1 symmetry 0.035 Leiden 0.002 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.034 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001			0.9
Leiden 0.007 $0.035 \]MCP GS \geq 1 symmetry0.0020.049 \]Leiden0.0020.049 \]MCP GS \geq 2 symmetry0.0010.034 \]Leiden0.0010.034 \]MCP PD \geq 2 symmetry0.0020.015 \]Wrist joints0.0010.013 \]Leiden0.0010.013 \]Leiden0.0010.013 \]$		0.34/ 2	
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	•		
Leiden 0.002 0.049 MCP GS ≥ 2 symmetry 0.049 Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.034 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenLeiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Leiden 0.001		0.007	0.9
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$			
Leiden 0.001 MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement 0.034 Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist joints 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden <0.001			0.9
MCP PD ≥ 2 involvement0.034 \int Leiden0.002MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry0.015 \int Wrist joints0.001 \int Leiden0.001 0.013 \int Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement0.001 0.013 \int Leiden $< 0.001 \\ 0.013 \\ 0.011 \\ 0.011 \\ 0.011 \\ 0.001 \\ $			
Leiden 0.002 MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist joints 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden < 0.001			0.9
MCP PD ≥ 2 symmetry 0.015 Wrist jointsLeidenWrist GS ≥ 2 involvementLeiden< 0.001			
Wrist joints 0.001 Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.001 Leiden < 0.001			0.9
Leiden 0.001 Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement 0.013 Leiden < 0.001		0.013 -	
Wrist GS ≥ 2 involvement0.013 \int Leiden<0.001		0.001 3	
			0.9
vviisi us Zz symmetry 0.015 2			0.93
MTD ininto		0.013 2	
MTP joints Leiden 0.001 בר		0.001 -	
Leiden 0.001 }			0.93

ale: of greyscale grades for all scanned joints; metacarpophalangeal (MCP) joint GS ≥1 involvement, MCP involvement with an ultrasound GS grade of at least 1; PD, ultrasound power Doppler; PD10 index, summed power Doppler grades of MCP joint 2-3 joints, wrists and metatarsophalangeal (MTP) 2-3 joints; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; US, ultrasound.

of magnitude to that seen by Wakefield *et al.*¹⁴ Although not the strongest predictive variable in our analysis, ultrasound erosions had a high specificity for RA of 93%, greater than that of radiographic erosions in the Leiden undifferentiated cohort (77%).³² Sonographers should therefore remain assured that scanning for ultrasound erosions is of significant value in confirming clinically suspected disease. Although a recent study presented ultrasound examination of the fifth metatarsophalangeal joint as a useful test to confirm diagnosis in RA with a mean disease duration of 15 months,³³ examining the fifth metatarsophalangeal joint

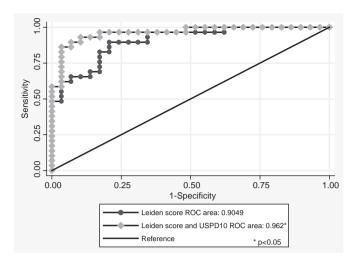


Figure 2 Area under the receiver operating characteristic (ROC) curve for rheumatoid arthritis (RA) as an outcome using a 10-joint power Doppler index (summed power Doppler grades of metacarpophalangeal joints 2-3, wrists and metatarsophalangeal 2-3 joints) combined with the Leiden score (grey), versus the Leiden score alone (black). The 10-joint power Doppler index was entered as an explanatory variable in logistic regression analysis with an outcome of rheumatoid arthritis RA as the dependent variable and the Leiden score as the independent variable. The area under the ROC curve was compared using a nonparametric algorithm developed by DeLong et al.²⁵

for erosions in our very early cohort detected only one out of 29 RA patients This test is therefore not of use in the very early window of disease.

This study has some shortcomings that we have sought to minimise. The low proportion of female RA patients compared with a normal population may be a chance finding within a small group. Any subtle gender-related differences in RA severity³⁴ are unlikely to impact on the results of this study. In addition, two patients with persistent unclassified disease that could potentially have developed into RA were treated with disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. Our findings should be viewed with this in mind, as to omit treatment would have been unethical. We have harmonised any grading used with published schemes so as to maximise the applicability of our findings, and have taken precautions to eliminate sources of bias, for instance by using temperature controlled facilities to minimise power Doppler variability. The main limitation relates to the small size of this initial cohort. The sample size required to produce diagnostic algorithms using ultrasound measures of synovitis with unbiased statistical methods would be considerable, and data from the present study should inform the design of future studies. We have demonstrated that scanning not only the metacarpophalangeal joints, but also the wrist and metatarsophalangeal joints with greyscale and power Doppler, is likely to provide the optimum ultrasound data to improve on clinical predictive models for RA, and have demonstrated the unique predictive specificity of metatarsophalangeal joint sonography and power Doppler measurement for RA. These are vital first steps in the development of validated predictive algorithms that include ultrasound variables.

Funding The ultrasound equipment used in this study was funded by Arthritis Research UK, and the Rheumatology Research Group is a member of the EU AutoCure Consortium.

Competing interests CDB and KR have received grants and honoraria from Wyeth, Cellzome, UCB and Pfizer. AF has received grant support from Cellzome and Pfizer. SB has received honoraria or grant support from Roche, Genentech, UCB,

 $\mathsf{GlaxoSmithKline}$ and $\mathsf{Astra-Zeneca}.$ PdP, GA, PN, AJ and PJ declare no conflicts of interest.

Patient consent Obtained.

Ethics approval This study was conducted with the approval of the Solihull Local Research Ethics Committee.

Provenance and peer review Not commissioned; externally peer reviewed.

REFERENCES

- Finckh A, Liang MH, van Herckenrode CM, et al. Long-term impact of early treatment on radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis: a meta-analysis. Arthritis Rheum 2006;55:864–72.
- Raza K, Buckley CE, Salmon M, et al. Treating very early rheumatoid arthritis. Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol 2006;20:849–63.
- Raza K, Falciani F, Curnow SJ, et al. Early rheumatoid arthritis is characterized by a distinct and transient synovial fluid cytokine profile of T cell and stromal cell origin. Arthritis Res Ther 2005;7:R784–95.
- Nell VP, Machold KP, Eberl G, et al. Benefit of very early referral and very early therapy with disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2004;43:906–14.
- Möttönen T, Hannonen P, Korpela M, et al. Delay to institution of therapy and induction of remission using single-drug or combination-disease-modifying antirheumatic drug therapy in early rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2002;46:894–8.
- Raza K, Filer A. Predicting the development of RA in patients with early undifferentiated arthritis. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol* 2009;23:25–36.
- Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA, et al. The American Rheumatism Association 1987 revised criteria for the classification of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 1988;31:315–24.
- Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, et al. 2010 Rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:1580–8.
- van der Helm-van Mil AH, le Cessie S, van Dongen H, et al. A prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: how to guide individual treatment decisions. Arthritis Rheum 2007;56:433–40.
- van der Helm-van Mil AH, Detert J, le Cessie S, et al. Validation of a prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: moving toward individualized treatment decision-making. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:2241–7.
- Mjaavatten MD, Uhlig T, Haugen AJ, et al. Positive anti-citrullinated protein antibody status and small joint arthritis are consistent predictors of chronic disease in patients with very early arthritis: results from the NOR-VEAC cohort. Arthritis Res Ther 2009;11:R146.
- Szkudlarek M, Klarlund M, Narvestad E, et al. Ultrasonography of the metacarpophalangeal and proximal interphalangeal joints in rheumatoid arthritis: a comparison with magnetic resonance imaging, conventional radiography and clinical examination. Arthritis Res Ther 2006;8:R52.
- Wakefield RJ, Green MJ, Marzo-Ortega H, et al. Should oligoarthritis be reclassified? Ultrasound reveals a high prevalence of subclinical disease. Ann Rheum Dis 2004;63:382–5.
- Wakefield RJ, Gibbon WW, Conaghan PG, *et al.* The value of sonography in the detection of bone erosions in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: a comparison with conventional radiography. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:2762–70.
- 15. **Freeston JE**, Wakefield RJ, Conaghan PG, *et al*. A diagnostic algorithm for persistence of very early inflammatory arthritis: the utility of power Doppler

ultrasound when added to conventional assessment tools. Ann Rheum Dis 2010; $\pmb{69}{:}417{-}19.$

- Dougados M, Jousse-Joulin S, Mistretta F, *et al.* Evaluation of several ultrasonography scoring systems for synovitis and comparison to clinical examination: results from a prospective multicentre study of rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:828–33.
- Raza K, Breese M, Nightingale P, et al. Predictive value of antibodies to cyclic citrullinated peptide in patients with very early inflammatory arthritis. J Rheumatol 2005;32:231–8.
- Kingsley G, Sieper J. Third International Workshop on Reactive Arthritis, 23–26 September 1995, Berlin, Germany. Report and abstracts. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1996;55:564–84.
- Gladman DD, Shuckett R, Russell ML, et al. Psoriatic arthritis (PSA) an analysis of 220 patients. *Q J Med* 1987;62:127–41.
- Backhaus M, Burmester GR, Gerber T, et al. Guidelines for musculoskeletal ultrasound in rheumatology. Ann Rheum Dis 2001;60:641–9.
- Wakefield RJ, Balint PV, Szkudlarek M, et al. Musculoskeletal ultrasound including definitions for ultrasonographic pathology. J Rheumatol 2005;32:2485–7.
- Schmidt WA, Schmidt H, Schicke B, et al. Standard reference values for musculoskeletal ultrasonography. Ann Rheum Dis 2004;63:988–94.
- Szkudlarek M, Court-Payen M, Jacobsen S, *et al.* Interobserver agreement in ultrasonography of the finger and toe joints in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:955–62.
- Naredo E, Rodríguez M, Campos C, et al. Validity, reproducibility, and responsiveness of a twelve-joint simplified power doppler ultrasonographic assessment of joint inflammation in rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2008;59:515–22.
- DeLong ER, DeLong DM, Clarke-Pearson DL. Comparing the areas under two or more correlated receiver operating characteristic curves: a nonparametric approach. *Biometrics* 1988;44:837–45.
- Harrison B, Symmons D. Early inflammatory polyarthritis: results from the Norfolk Arthritis Register with a review of the literature. II. Outcome at three years. *Rheumatology (Dxford)* 2000;39:939–49.
- Thould AK, Simon G. Assessment of radiological changes in the hands and feet in rheumatoid arthritis. Their correlation with prognosis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1966;25:220–8.
- Emery P, Breedveld FC, Dougados M, et al. Early referral recommendation for newly diagnosed rheumatoid arthritis: evidence based development of a clinical guide. Ann Rheum Dis 2002;61:290–7.
- Taylor PC, Steuer A, Gruber J, et al. Comparison of ultrasonographic assessment of synovitis and joint vascularity with radiographic evaluation in a randomized, placebocontrolled study of infliximab therapy in early rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2004;50:1107–16.
- Naredo E, Collado P, Cruz A, et al. Longitudinal power Doppler ultrasonographic assessment of joint inflammatory activity in early rheumatoid arthritis: predictive value in disease activity and radiologic progression. Arthritis Rheum 2007;57:116–24.
- Funck-Brentano T, Etchepare F, Joulin SJ, et al. Benefits of ultrasonography in the management of early arthritis: a cross-sectional study of baseline data from the ESPOIR cohort. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2009;48:1515–19.
- Thabet MM, Huizinga TW, van der Heijde DM, et al. The prognostic value of baseline erosions in undifferentiated arthritis. Arthritis Res Ther 2009;11:R155.
- Sheane BJ, Beddy P, O'Connor M, et al. Targeted ultrasound of the fifth metatarsophalangeal joint in an early inflammatory arthritis cohort. Arthritis Rheum 2009;61:1004–8.
- Sokka T, Toloza S, Cutolo M, et al. Women, men, and rheumatoid arthritis: analyses of disease activity, disease characteristics, and treatments in the QUEST-RA study. Arthritis Res Ther 2009;11:R7.

Performance of the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: comparison with 1987 ACR criteria in a very early synovitis cohort

Mohammed Z Cader,¹ Andrew Filer,^{1,2} Jonathan Hazlehurst,¹ Paola de Pablo,^{1,2} Christopher D Buckley,^{1,2} Karim Raza^{1,2}

ABSTRACT

► Supplementary figure 1 is published online only. To view this file please visit the journal online (http://ard.bmj.com).

¹Department of Rheumatology, Sandwell and West Birmingham Hospitals NHS Trust, Birmingham, UK ²Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, The University of Birmingham, Birmingham, UK

Correspondence to

Dr Karim Raza, Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, The University of Birmingham, Birmingham B15 2TT, UK; k.raza@bham.ac.uk

Accepted 2 January 2011

Objective Early identification of patients with rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is essential to allow the prompt institution of therapy. The 2010 American College of Rheumatology (ACR)/European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) classification criteria, which replace the 1987 classification criteria, have been developed to facilitate such identification in patients with newly presenting inflammatory arthritis. This study therefore assesses the performance of these new criteria in patients with early synovitis.

Methods Data were analysed from patients with synovitis seen within 3 months of the onset of inflammatory arthritis. Patients were followed for 18 months to determine outcomes, and data on the cumulative fulfilment of 2010 and 1987 criteria and therapy were recorded.

Results 265 patients were included in the study. 60 had alternative diagnoses at baseline. Of the remaining 205 patients, 20% fulfilled both 1987 and 2010 criteria, 3% fulfilled only 1987 criteria and 22% fulfilled only 2010 criteria at baseline. The 2010 criteria, when applied at baseline, detected more patients who eventually required disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARD) (65 (62%) vs 40 (38%); p<0.001), especially methotrexate (50 (68%) vs 31 (42%); p<0.01), within the first 18 months. However, more patients whose disease eventually resolved without ever requiring DMARD were classified at baseline as RA according to the 2010 criteria than with the 1987 criteria (16 (8%) vs 5 (2%); p=0.01). Conclusion The 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria allow more rapid identification of patients requiring methotrexate compared with the 1987 ACR criteria when applied at baseline. However, overdiagnosis is an important issue to consider if these criteria are to be used in very early disease.

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic destructive disease. However, increasing evidence suggests that early treatment can modulate its natural history, significantly slowing the rate of disease progression and increasing the likelihood of achieving remission.^{1–5} The prompt diagnosis and treatment of RA is therefore crucial.⁶ Traditionally, classification of RA has been based on fulfilment of the 1987 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria.⁷ These criteria were developed in patients with established RA of several years' duration and it has been shown that they have poor sensitivity for the diagnosis of RA in patients with early synovitis. The 2010 ACR/European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) criteria were therefore

developed with the purpose of facilitating the early recognition of RA. 8

An important aim of the new classification criteria was to identify individuals at high risk of persistent and destructive disease, who might benefit from disease-modifying therapy. Consequently, an important phase in the development of the criteria was the identification of factors, and their relative weights, which were associated with a clinical decision to start methotrexate within the first 12 months. This was carried out through analysis of data from 3115 patients, with no evidence of alternative diagnoses, from nine early arthritis cohorts.9 This was followed by the evaluation of case scenarios to determine the relative contribution of clinical and laboratory factors deemed to be important in influencing the probability of developing RA.¹⁰ Finally, the findings of these first two phases were integrated and the optimal cut-off for definite RA was established.⁸ This development process was therefore reliant upon the ability of experts to identify high-risk patients correctly and start treatment with methotrexate. Nevertheless the approach avoids the inherent circularity of developing new criteria from existing criteria.

The purpose of this study was to compare the performance of the 1987 and 2010 criteria in a very early synovitis cohort, comprising patients who presented within 3 months of the onset of inflammatory arthritis symptoms and who were systematically followed up to determine outcomes. This is an ideal population to study in this context because it includes patients who develop persistent RA, but were seen within a very short time frame after disease onset—the very situation for which the new criteria have been constructed. Importantly, our cohort was not used to develop the 2010 criteria, so is free from the inherent bias this would generate.

Validating criteria for RA is problematical given the absence of a gold standard pathology-based diagnostic test against which clinical criteria can be compared. For this reason, we initially sought to compare the 2010 criteria against the 1987 criteria. This comparison is crucial for several reasons. First, there is an extensive epidemiological and clinical trials literature that has been developed utilising the 1987 classification system. Ascertaining the degree of overlap between the criteria will help establish the extent to which previous research can be generalised to patients classified under the new system. Second, for the 2010 criteria to be useful, they must be capable of identifying RA more rapidly than the 1987 criteria. It is important to note that a positive classification using the new criteria does not necessarily imply a clinical diagnosis of RA. However, in developing the 2010 criteria, the identification of patients at risk of persistent disease requiring disease-modifying antirheumatic drug (DMARD) therapy, in particular methotrexate therapy, was a key goal. We thus analysed whether the 2010 classification criteria were better able to identify patients who eventually required DMARD treatment.

PATIENTS AND METHODS

Patients were recruited from the rapid access early inflammatory arthritis clinic at Sandwell and West Birmingham Hospitals NHS Trust. Patients referred to the clinic by their general practitioners were seen within 2 weeks. Participants were included in the current study if: (1) they had clinically apparent synovial swelling at one or more joints at their initial assessment; (2) they were seen within 3 months of the onset of any symptom attributed by the assessing rheumatologist to inflammatory joint disease (pain, stiffness and/or swelling); and (3) they had been followed up for at least 18 months.

Data were collected on patient demographic variables, fulfilment of the 1987 ACR criteria (using the list format) and symptom duration. Tender (n=68) and swollen (n=66) joint counts were performed. C-reactive protein (CRP), erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR), rheumatoid factor (RF) and anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (CCP) antibody type 2 status were measured. These were used to calculate scores under the new 2010 EULAR/ ACR criteria, on the basis of joint involvement, serology, acute phase reactants and symptom duration.⁸ Radiographs were performed of the hands and feet. Systematic clinical follow-up, including metrology assessment, was carried out at 1, 2, 3, 6, 12 and 18 months and CRP and ESR were measured at these time points. Data on therapy used during follow-up were also collected. Autoantibody status was measured at baseline only. Patients were classified as having self-limiting disease if at final follow-up (at 18 months) they had no clinical evidence of synovial swelling, were not taking DMARD and had not received glucocorticoid treatment in any form in the previous 3 months.

Several important points should be highlighted regarding our application of the 1987 and 2010 criteria. First, the 2010 criteria stipulate that patients with a likely alternative diagnosis such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) are excluded from analysis. Moreover, this process is under continuous review such that during follow-up an increasing number of patients are excluded. Indeed, a patient initially meeting the 2010 classification criteria for RA at baseline will have their RA status reversed if it later becomes apparent that their symptoms are due to another condition. Such an exclusion process is not explicitly mentioned in the 1987 criteria, but is widely adopted in practice. We have therefore applied the same approach for both the 2010 and 1987 criteria. The second issue relates to the cumulative fulfilment of criteria. This issue is not explicitly addressed within either the 1987 or 2010 criteria, although cumulative fulfilment for the 1987 criteria is widely adopted in practice and we have allowed for cumulative fulfilment in both criteria sets. In the context of the 2010 criteria, the maximum score within each of the four domains is carried forwards during follow-up.

Data analysis was performed using the statistical package for social sciences, version 17.0. Patient groups classified using each system were compared in terms of demographic variables, serology, joint involvement, treatment and outcome after 18 months of follow-up. Differences in means were assessed using a twotailed, unpaired Student's t test. Proportions were compared using a χ^2 test. The time to reach a diagnosis of RA (of patients diagnosed by both criteria) was compared using a Wilcoxon signed rank test. The latter data were presented graphically as a cumulative percentage of patients reaching an RA diagnosis in survival plot format. p Values less than 0.05 were considered significant. Patients gave their informed consent before inclusion in the programme. The study received ethical approval from the local research ethics committee.

RESULTS

Cohort characteristics

Two hundred and sixty-five patients were included in the study. One hundred and thirty-seven (52%) were women and the median age was 49 years (IQR 35–64 years). Patients were seen after a median symptom duration of 42 days (IQR 25–61); all were seen within 3 months. Patients had a median tender 28-joint count of 2 (IQR 1–6), tender 68-joint count of 3 (IQR 1–7), swollen 28-joint count of 2 (IQR 1–5) and swollen 66-joint count of 3 (IQR 1–5). Median ESR was 27 mm/h (IQR 11–53 mm/h) and median CRP was 21 mg/l (IQR 6–51 mg/l).

Classification of patients using 1987 ACR and 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria

As shown in figure 1, 60 patients had alternative diagnoses at baseline (reactive arthritis n=22, psoriatic arthritis n=12, gout n=10, pseudogout n=5, inflammatory bowel disease-related arthritis n=4, SLE n=2, sarcoidosis n=2, dermatomyositis n=1, Behcet's disease n=1 and septic arthritis n=1). They were therefore excluded from RA classification criteria. Of the remaining 205 patients, 41 (20%) fulfilled both the 1987 and 2010 criteria at baseline assessment. There were also, however, patients only classified as RA using one or other criteria. At baseline, six of 205 (3%) patients were identified as RA only by the 1987 ACR criteria, but a greater number of patients (46 of 205 (22%)) were only classified using the 2010 criteria.

Fourteen patients in the cohort developed new symptoms, signs or other features during follow-up that led to an alternative diagnosis and therefore became excluded from the classification criteria during follow-up, although they were included in all baseline analyses. Of the remaining 191 patients, at some point during the 18-month follow-up, 76 (40%) patients fulfilled both the 1987 and 2010 criteria (not necessarily simultaneously). Sixteen (8%) patients were classified under only the 2010 criteria and 20 (11%) patients under only the 1987 criteria. As discussed above, when calculating the 2010 criteria score at follow-up, the maximum score from each of the four domains was carried forward. However, it should be noted that this 'cumulative' approach only resulted in one additional RA classification compared with a 'non-cumulative' analysis.

A comparison of group characteristics of patients classified using 1987 ACR and 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria

A direct comparison was made between patients classified as having RA using the 1987 and 2010 criteria (table 1). Among the 205 eligible patients in the cohort, the 2010 criteria identify far more patients at baseline compared with the 1987 criteria (87 (42%) vs 47 (23%), respectively; p<0.0001). Among patients requiring DMARD (n=105), these criteria also detect more patients at baseline for whom DMARD were prescribed by 18 months (65 (62%) vs 40 (38%), respectively; p<0.001), especially methotrexate (50 (68%) vs 31 (42%) out of 73 patients requiring methotrexate; p<0.01). Data regarding the sensitivity and specificity,

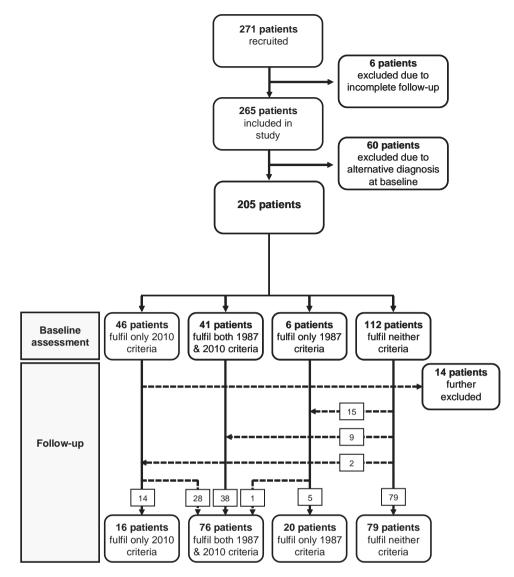


Figure 1 Flowchart of patients in the early arthritis cohort to compare classification of rheumatoid arthritis (RA) using the 1987 and 2010 criteria.

	At baseline		After 18-month follow-up		
	1987 Criteria (n=47)	2010 Criteria (n=87)	1987 Criteria (n=96)	2010 Criteria (n=92)	
Age, years; median (IQR)	60 (50–69)	58 (46–68)	60 (47–70)	59 (45–68)	
Female; n (%)	24 (51)	53 (61)	53 (55)	56 (61)	
RF positive; n (%)	26 (55)	49 (56)	44 (46)	49 (53)	
Anti-CCP positive; n (%)	28 (60)	51 (59)	48 (50)	51 (55)	
Eventual outcome (after follow-up); n (%)					
Definitive non-RA diagnosis	3 (6)	7 (8)	-	-	
Self-limiting illness	5 (11)	16 (18)	12 (13)	19 (21)	
DMARD use within first 18 months; n (%)					
Methotrexate	31 (66)	50 (58)	60 (63)	51 (55)	
Other	9 (19)	15 (17)	18 (19)	16 (17)	

 Table 1
 Comparison of patients classified as having RA at baseline and after 18-month follow-up according to the 1987 and 2010 criteria

Anti-CCP, anticyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; DMARD, disease-modifying antirheumatic drug; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor.

positive and negative predictive values and positive and negative likelihood ratios of the two sets of criteria when applied at baseline for subsequent DMARD use and methotrexate use are shown (table 2). Receiver operating characteristic curves for the identification of patients requiring DMARD and methotrexate based on the two sets of criteria when applied at baseline are also shown (see supplementary figure 1, available online only). The percentage of patients eventually requiring DMARD among

those identified as RA at baseline is similar for the 2010 criteria and the 1987 criteria (65 (74%) vs 40 (85%), respectively; p=0.16). Importantly, more patients whose disease eventually resolved spontaneously were classified with RA according to the 2010 criteria than with the 1987 criteria (16 of 205 patients (8%) vs five of 205 patients (2%); p=0.01). This includes over a quarter of the patients classified as RA solely by the 2010 criteria at baseline (table 3). The proportion of patients fulfilling each set of criteria that were autoantibody positive was comparable.

After 18-month follow-up, the numbers of patients classified using the respective criteria were similar (96 patients with the 1987 criteria vs 92 patients with the 2010 criteria). These patients were also similar in age and gender. By this stage, fewer patients requiring DMARD were identified according to the 2010 criteria compared with the 1987 criteria, although the differences were not statistically significant. Data regarding the sensitivity and specificity, positive and negative predictive values and positive and negative likelihood ratios of the two sets of criteria, when applied during follow-up, for DMARD and methotrexate use are shown (table 2). There were seven more patients classified as RA based on the 2010 criteria who had a self-limiting illness (21% vs 13%). After follow-up, there were no patients with a definitive diagnosis other than RA because these patients had been excluded. The diagnoses of those patients with RA according to the 1987 and 2010 criteria at baseline that were no longer considered to have RA at follow-up were as follows: 2010 criteria: SLE (n=2), psoriatic arthritis (n=2), inflammatory bowel disease-related arthritis (n=1), Sjogren's syndrome (n=1), gout (n=1); 1987 criteria: SLE (n=1), Sjogren's syndrome (n=1), psoriatic arthritis (n=1).

Next, patients were divided into groups depending upon whether they fulfilled both, one or neither of the classification criteria at baseline (table 3). The '2010 only' group contains an even mixture of seropositive and seronegative patients. Half of these patients were started on methotrexate in the first 18 months. However, 12 (26%) had a self-limiting illness. By contrast, it is interesting to note that only four (10%) patients fulfilling both criteria at baseline had a self-limiting illness. Furthermore, 27 (66%) of the patients fulfilling both criteria at baseline required methotrexate.

A comparison of 1987 ACR and 2010 ACR/EULAR classification criteria scores

By the end of the 18-month follow-up, there remained several patients who at some point fulfilled only one of either the 1987 or 2010 criteria (table 3). All 20 patients classified as RA under only the 1987 criteria were RF and anti-CCP negative, but 12 (60%) of these were started on methotrexate and the majority (80%) had persistent disease. The 16 patients classified only under the 2010 criteria were again predominantly seronegative. However, 11 (69%) had self-limiting illness and only three (19%) were started on methotrexate. Most autoantibody positive patients were identified as RA by both criteria. The group of patients classified under both criteria again contained smaller proportions of self-limiting illness and higher numbers of those requiring methotrexate.

To characterise further the patients classified as RA at baseline according to the 2010 criteria, a histogram of the 1987 ACR criteria scores was constructed for these patients (figure 2A). All patients with a score of 4 or more would have met the 1987 criteria for RA. As illustrated, many patients with low 1987 scores were seen before 6 weeks. Therefore, by definition, they could not fulfil any 1987 clinical criteria at baseline. This is an important reason why the 1987 criteria classify so few RA patients at initial presentation compared with the 2010 criteria. Ignoring

	Analyses for criteria when applied at baseline				Analyses for criteria when applied during follow-up			
	DMARD use		Methotrexate use		DMARD use		Methotrexate use	
	2010 Criteria	1987 Criteria	2010 Criteria	1987 Criteria	2010 Criteria	1987 Criteria	2010 Criteria	1987 Criteria
Sensitivity (%)	62	38	68	42	68	80	74	87
Specificity (%)	78	93	72	88	73	81	66	70
Positive predictive value (%)	75	85	57	66	73	81	55	63
Negative predictive value (%)	66	59	81	73	69	79	82	91
Positive likelihood ratio	2.81	5.44	2.44	3.50	2.17	3.87	3.14	6.94
Negative likelihood ratio	0.49	0.67	0.44	0.65	0.46	0.26	0.25	0.11

 Table 2
 Sensitivity and specificity, positive and negative predictive values and positive and negative likelihood ratios of the 1987 ACR and 2010

 ACR/EULAR classification criteria when applied at baseline and during follow-up for subsequent DMARD use and methotrexate use

ACR, American College of Rheumatology; DMARD, disease-modifying antirheumatic drug; EULAR, European League Against Rheumatism.

Table 3 Characteristics of patient groups according to fulfilment of RA classification criteria at baseline and after follow-up

	Characteristics of patient groups according to fulfilment of classification criteria at baseline			Characteristics of patient groups according to fulfilment of classification criteria after follow-up				
	1987 Criteria only; n=6	2010 Criteria only; n=46	Both criteria; n=41	Neither criteria; n=112	1987 Criteria only; n=20	2010 Criteria only; n=16	Both criteria; n=76	Neither criteria; n=79
Age, years; median (IQR)	65 (58–70)	57 (45–67)	60 (47–70)	45 (32–63)	62 (57–71)	49 (43–55)	60 (45–70)	40 (29–55)
Female; n (%)	4 (67)	33 (72)	20 (49)	61 (54)	10 (50)	13 (81)	43 (57)	43 (54)
RF positive; n (%)	0 (0)	23 (50)	26 (63)	3 (3)	0 (0)	5 (31)	44 (58)	1 (1)
Anti-CCP positive; n (%)	0 (0)	23 (50)	28 (68)	1 (1)	0 (0)	3 (19)	48 (63)	0 (0)
Eventual outcome (after follow-u	ıp); n (%):							
Definitive non-RA diagnosis	0 (0)	4 (9)	3 (7)	7 (6)	-	-	-	-
Self-limiting illness	1 (17)	12 (26)	4 (10)	61 (54)	4 (20)	11 (69)	8 (11)	53 (67)
DMARD use within first 18 mont	ths; n (%)							
Methotrexate	4 (67)	23 (50)	27 (66)	19 (17)	12 (60)	3 (19)	48 (63)	6 (8)
Other	1 (17)	7 (15)	8 (20)	16 (14)	2 (10)	0 (0)	16 (21)	11 (14)

Anti-CCP, anticyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; DMARD, disease-modifying antirheumatic drug; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor.

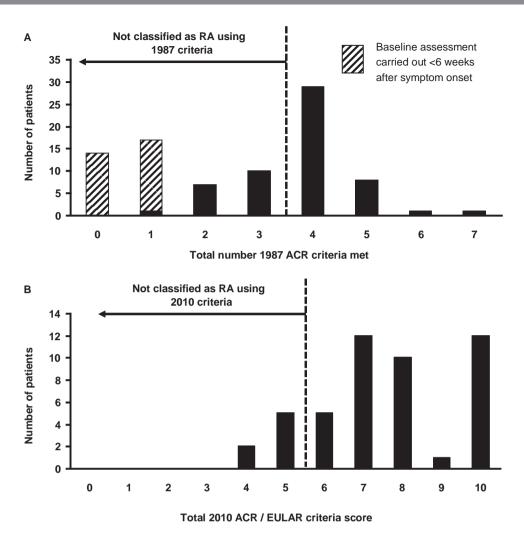


Figure 2 (A) Total number of 1987 criteria present at baseline in patients classified as rheumatoid arthritis (RA) according to the 2010 American College of Rheumatology (ACR)/European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) criteria. (B) Baseline 2010 criteria scores in patients classified as RA according to the 1987 criteria.

the 6-week symptom duration rule would result in 22 additional patients meeting the 1987 criteria at baseline (giving a total of 69 patients classified) and would account for 17 of the 46 (37%) patients only classified according to the 2010 criteria.

A histogram was also constructed to show the 2010 criteria scores of the patients diagnosed according to the 1987 criteria at baseline (figure 2B). This shows that there are seven patients with a score less than that required for a classification of RA by the 2010 criteria and that this is only by 1–2 points. One of these patients had radiological evidence of erosions and thus prima facie evidence of RA under the 2010 criteria.

A comparison of time to classification and DMARD/ methotrexate necessity

To assess whether the 2010 criteria offer a more rapid identification of RA in the early stages of disease, the time to meeting criteria for RA under both systems was assessed. This showed that patients are identified significantly earlier using the 2010 criteria (p<0.01; figure 3A).

Next we compared the proportions of patients requiring methotrexate identified by the different criteria at baseline. Of the total of 73 patients started on methotrexate, a significantly higher proportion of patients fulfilled the 2010 criteria than the 1987 criteria at baseline (50 (69%) and 31 (43%), respectively, p<0.01; figure 3B). It should be noted that some of these patients (although not excluded at baseline) did reach an alternative diagnosis, such as psoriatic arthritis, during follow-up. The results remain significant even if these patients are excluded.

Influence of symptom duration at presentation on fulfilment of classification criteria and DMARD/methotrexate necessity

Patients with a baseline classification of RA using the 2010 criteria had significantly longer median symptom duration at presentation than non-RA patients (45 days (IQR 35–67) vs 42 days (IQR 24–62); p=0.02). This is unsurprising given that the new criteria themselves include a score for duration of disease. However, even after stratifying for patients with a duration less than 6 weeks (ie, duration score of 0), patients with RA still had a significantly longer median symptom duration than those with non-RA disease (31 days (IQR 27–35) vs 23 days (IQR 14–30); p<0.01).

Further analysis was performed selecting only patients classified with RA using the 2010 criteria at baseline. Patients requiring DMARD had a significantly longer median symptom duration at presentation compared with patients not needing treatment (56 days (IQR 35–75) vs 42 days (IQR (34–56); p=0.03).

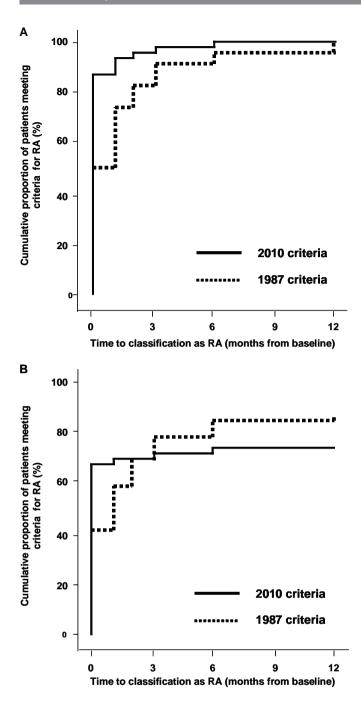


Figure 3 (A) Time to classification of rheumatoid arthritis (RA) using the 1987 and 2010 RA criteria for all patients classified as RA under both criteria. (B) Time to classification of RA using the 1987 and 2010 RA criteria for all patients with an eventual diagnosis of persistent unclassified inflammatory arthritis or RA, and started on methotrexate.

DISCUSSION

Many patients who eventually fulfil the classification criteria for RA according to the 1987 ACR criteria present with an undifferentiated arthritis. The need to identify those whose disease will progress to RA has prompted the development of predictive algorithms that have been validated.¹¹ ¹² A recognition of the potential utility of criteria to identify early arthritis patients who will develop a persistent destructive disease unless treated appropriately has led to the development of the ACR/EULAR 2010 criteria.

Data from our cohort show that significantly more patients presenting with an inflammatory arthritis of less than 3 months'

duration are classified as RA at baseline according to the 2010 criteria, compared with the 1987 criteria. Some of this is explained by the 6-week symptom duration rule contained within the 1987 criteria, which prevents classification of patients as RA if seen within 6 weeks of the onset of their symptoms. However, 29 of the 46 (63%) patients only classified according to the 2010 criteria would not have been classified according to the 1987 criteria at baseline, even if the 6-week rule was disregarded. Do these additional patients, diagnosed only according to the 2010 criteria, really have RA? Importantly, 65% of these patients were positive for RF or anti-CCP antibody. Furthermore, 65% of these patients required DMARD therapy during follow-up. However, equally importantly, 12 (26%) of these patients had a disease that resolved without DMARD therapy over an 18-month follow-up period. Basing treatment decisions upon fulfilment of the 2010 criteria would thus lead to more rapid treatment in some patients for whom this is likely to be beneficial, at the cost of the overtreatment of significant numbers of patients. During the validation of the 2010 criteria three cohorts were studied from Leiden, Leeds and Toronto. Among the cohort participants who received methotrexate within the first year from symptom onset, the proportions with a score of 6/10 or greater ranged between 87% and 97%.⁷ This contrasts with only 50 of 73 (69%) in our cohort who received methotrexate within the first 18 months. Therefore, almost one third of patients who were deemed to require methotrexate during follow-up (and did not have an alternative rheumatological diagnosis at baseline) did not fulfil the 2010 criteria for RA at baseline.

The 2010 criteria were developed specifically to identify patients with RA at an early stage. It is, however, interesting to note that during follow-up there were 20 patients who fulfilled the 1987 criteria for RA who were not diagnosed according to the 2010 criteria. Despite the fact that none of these patients were positive for RF or anti-CCP antibody, 70% of them were commenced on a DMARD.

Our cohort is unusual in that participants have very short symptom durations (mean approximately 1.5 months). Given the well-recognised observation that symptom duration is an important predictor of disease persistence,¹³ this may partly explain why the 2010 criteria performed so well in the analysis and validation cohorts, and why such a large proportion (38%) of our cohort exhibited self-limiting disease without the requirement for DMARD. The mean symptom duration in the analysis and validation datasets used in development of the 2010 criteria (4.9 months) was longer than in our cohort, and only two of the datasets used in the development of these new criteria (from Austria and Norway) had mean symptom durations of under 3 months.⁸

Our data suggest that the 2010 criteria will allow the more rapid identification of patients requiring methotrexate compared with the 1987 criteria if applied at baseline, but highlight that over and underdiagnosis may become important issues if these criteria are used to direct treatment within the phase when treatment makes the greatest difference—the first 3 months after symptom onset.

Acknowledgements The authors are grateful to Kanta Kumar for helping to maintain the clinical database from which the data for this study were extracted.

Funding This work has been supported by grants from Arthritis Research UK and the European Community's Sixth Framework Programme (AutoCure).

Competing interests KR, AF and CDB hold unrestricted research grants from Wyeth, UCB and Cellzome.

Patient consent Obtained.

Ethics approval This study was conducted with the approval of the Birmingham East North and Solihull Research Ethics Committee.

Provenance and peer review Not commissioned; externally peer reviewed.

REFERENCES

- Raza K. The Michael Mason prize: early rheumatoid arthritis--the window narrows. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2010;49:406-10.
- Nell VP, Machold KP, Eberl G, et al. Benefit of very early referral and very early therapy with disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Bheumatology (Oxford)* 2004;43:906–14.
- Quinn MA, Conaghan PG, O'Connor PJ, et al. Very early treatment with infliximab in addition to methotrexate in early, poor-prognosis rheumatoid arthritis reduces magnetic resonance imaging evidence of synovitis and damage, with sustained benefit after infliximab withdrawal: results from a twelve-month randomized, doubleblind, placebo-controlled trial. Arthritis Rheum 2005;52:27–35.
- Finckh A, Liang MH, van Herckenrode CM, et al. Long-term impact of early treatment on radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis: a meta-analysis. Arthritis Rheum 2006;55:864–72.
- van der Linden MP, le Cessie S, Raza K, et al. Long-term impact of delay in assessment of patients with early arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 2010;62:3537–46.
- Smolen JS, Landewé R, Breedveld FC, et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:964–75.

- Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA, et al. The American Rheumatism Association 1987 revised criteria for the classification of rheumatoid arthritis. Arthritis Rheum 1988;31:315–24.
- Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, et al. 2010 Rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:1580–8.
- Funovits J, Aletaha D, Bykerk V, et al. The 2010 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism classification criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: methodological report phase I. Ann Rheum Dis 2010;69:1589–95.
- Neogi T, Aletaha D, Silman AJ, et al. The 2010 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism classification criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: phase 2 methodological report. Arthritis Rheum 2010;62:2582–91.
- van der Helm-van Mil AH, le Cessie S, van Dongen H, et al. A prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: how to guide individual treatment decisions. Arthritis Rheum 2007;56:433–40.
- van der Helm-van Mil AH, Detert J, le Cessie S, et al. Validation of a prediction rule for disease outcome in patients with recent-onset undifferentiated arthritis: moving toward individualized treatment decision-making. Arthritis Rheum 2008;58:2241–7.
- Green M, Marzo-Ortega H, McGonagle D, et al. Persistence of mild, early inflammatory arthritis: the importance of disease duration, rheumatoid factor, and the shared epitope. Arthritis Rheum 1999;42:2184–8.

Performance of an Automated Computer-Based Scoring Method to Assess Joint Space Narrowing in Rheumatoid Arthritis

A Longitudinal Study

Axel Finckh,¹ Paola de Pablo,² Jeffrey N. Katz,² Gesa Neumann,² Ying Lu,³ Frederick Wolfe,⁴ Jeffrey Duryea²

Objective. To compare the diagnostic performance of a computer-based method for measuring joint space width with the Sharp joint space narrowing (JSN) scoring method in patients with rheumatoid arthritis (RA).

Methods. A random sample of patients with early RA, for whom sequential hand radiographs and Sharp scores were available, was selected from the National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases. Hand joint space width was measured using an automated, computerbased method in random order and with blinding for clinical information. We constructed a receiver operating characteristic curve and compared the diagnostic performance of the computer-based and Sharp methods based on the areas under the curve.

Results. One hundred twenty-nine patients with early RA who underwent serial radiography were included. Changes in the computer-based and Sharp methods were highly correlated (r = 0.75, P < 0.001). The computer-based method was significantly more discriminant than the Sharp JSN subscale. The area under the curve of the computer-based method was 0.96 (95% confidence interval [95% CI] 0.94, 0.99) compared with 0.93 (95% CI 0.89, 0.96) for the Sharp subscale (P = 0.024). At the most discriminant cutoff, specificity of the computer-based method was 88.4% compared with 81.4% for the Sharp subscale (P = 0.11); sensitivity was 87.6% for the computer-based method compared with 82.2% for Sharp subscale (P = 0.19). The signalto-noise ratio for the computer-based method was 83% compared with 70% for the Sharp subscale (P = 0.013).

Conclusion. The computer-based method for measuring joint space width is more discriminant than the semiquantitative Sharp JSN subscale.

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a chronic inflammatory autoimmune disease that leads to progressive joint destruction, functional disability, and extraarticular complications. Structural joint damage correlates with long-term functional decline in RA patients (1). Thus, controlling progressive joint damage has become a key treatment objective (2). Conventional radiography permits measurement of structural joint damage, and films can be masked or randomized for standardized damage scoring. Radiographic measures of structural joint damage are currently considered the gold standard of treatment efficacy studies in RA (3), and are used extensively in clinical trials as the primary outcome measure. Fur-

Supported by the NIH (grant R03-AR-047605). Dr. Finckh's work was supported by the Centocor Health Outcomes in Rheumatic Diseases (CHORD) fellowship, the Kirkland Scholars Fellowship, and the NIH (grant P60-AR-47782). Dr. de Pablo's work was supported by the CHORD fellowship, the Kirkland Scholars Fellowship, and the Arthritis Foundation Postdoctoral Fellowship. Dr. Katz's work was supported by the NIH (grants K24-AR-02123 and P60-AR-47782).

¹Axel Finckh, MD, MS: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts, and University of Geneva, Geneva, Switzerland; ²Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH, Jeffrey N. Katz, MD, MS, Gesa Neumann, MD, Jeffrey Duryea, PhD: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts; ³Ying Lu, PhD: University of California, San Francisco; ⁴Frederick Wolfe, MD: National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases, Wichita, Kansas.

Address correspondence and reprint requests to Axel Finckh, MD, MS, Division of Rheumatology, Geneva University Hospital, Avenue Beau-Séjour 26, 1211 Geneva 14, Switzerland. E-mail: afinckh@post.harvard.edu.

Submitted for publication July 27, 2005; accepted in revised form January 31, 2006.

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

Patient Repositioning Reproducibility of Joint Space Width Measurements on Hand Radiographs

GESA NEUMANN,¹ PAOLA DEPABLO,¹ AXEL FINCKH,² LORI B. CHIBNIK,¹ FRED WOLFE,³ and JEFFREY DURYEA¹

Objective. Computer-based methods to measure radiographic joint space width (JSW) have the potential to improve the longitudinal assessment of rheumatoid arthritis (RA). The purpose of this report was to measure the long-term patient repositioning reproducibility of software-measured radiographic JSW.

Methods. Patients underwent baseline and followup hand radiography examinations with a followup time of ≤ 3 years. To eliminate any JSW change due to real disease progression, the evaluation was performed on "unaffected" joints, defined as having JSW and erosion Sharp scores of 0 at both baseline and followup. The root mean square SD (RMSSD) and coefficient of variation (CV) were used as the reproducibility metrics.

Results. The RMSSD was 0.14 mm (CV 10.5%) for all joints, 0.18 mm (CV 10.9%) for the metacarpophalangeal (MCP) joints, and 0.08 mm (CV 8.3%) for the proximal interphalangeal (PIP) joints. The distribution of JSW change was asymmetric, suggesting that narrowing due to RA progression occurred for several joints. A second analysis was performed, excluding joints where the loss of JSW was greater than 3 SDs. For this analysis, the RMSSD was 0.10 mm (CV 7.5%) for all joints, 0.12 mm (CV 7.3%) for the MCP joints, and 0.07 mm (CV 7.1%) for the PIP joints.

Conclusion. Repositioning reproducibility is very good but is likely to be a dominating factor compared to reader and software reproducibility. Additionally, further evidence is given that a software method is able to detect changes in some joints for which the Sharp score is insensitive.

INTRODUCTION

Radiography is used routinely to monitor progression in common and potentially disabling diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and osteoarthritis (1,2). Radiographic change is considered the "gold standard" to assess disease progression in RA and is a common outcome measure for clinical trials (3).

There are two main structural changes from RA visible on conventional radiographs: 1) increase in erosion size and number and 2) loss of joint space width (JSW). Erosions, i.e., cavities created in the bone near the joint, are

Supported by the NIH/National Institute of Arthritis and Musculoskeletal and Skin Diseases (grant 1-R03-AR047605-01) and a grant from the Arthritis Foundation.

¹Gesa Neumann, MD, Paola dePablo, MD, Lori B. Chibnik, PhD, Jeffrey Duryea, PhD: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts; ²Axel Finckh, MD: Geneva University Hospital, Geneva, Switzerland; ³Fred Wolfe, MD: National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases, Wichita, Kansas.

Address correspondence to Jeffrey Duryea, PhD, Radiology, Brigham and Women's Hospital/Harvard Medical School, 75 Francis Street, Boston, MA 02115. E-mail: jduryea@bwh.harvard.edu.

Submitted for publication January 25, 2010; accepted in revised form October 1, 2010.

seen as radiolucent or dark regions or discontinuities in the bone margins. JSW is an indirect measure of cartilage loss, and can be appreciated on radiographs by a decrease in the distance between the projected margins of a joint.

Research requires reproducible and quantitative surrogate outcome measures; however, radiographic assessment using traditional scoring methods such as the Sharp (4) and Larson and Thoen (5) systems is subjective and based on a qualitative assessment of the joints. The available scoring methods do not attempt to provide a true measure of the size of the radiographic structures; rather, a score is given on an ordinal scale that is based on a comparison to representative examples.

Image analysis software can be used to provide quantification of these structural changes on a continuous scale and has been shown to be more responsive to change than semiquantitative scoring (6). Computerized methods also provide automated archiving of scores and integrate directly with digital imaging modalities. On the other hand, software is usually not 100% reliable and a quality assurance step is generally needed to ensure that the structures of interest are accurately identified. The need for a quality assurance step necessarily implies a degree of measurement error associated with the reader and correction software.

Several computer-based methods to measure radio-

Reproducibility of a Computer-Based Scoring System to Measure Joint Space Width on Digital Hand Radiographs of Subjects with Rheumatoid Arthritis

Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH Axel Finckh, MD, MS Gesa Neumann, MD Jeffrey N. Katz, MD, MS Philipp Lang, MD, MBA Lori B. Chibnik, MS Frederick Wolfe, MD Jeffrey Duryea, PhD

From the Department of Medicine, Division of Rheumatology, Immunology and Allergy, Section of Clinical Sciences, Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School (PdP, AF, LBC, JNK); the Department of Orthopedic Surgery, Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School (JNK); the Department of Radiology, Brigham & Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School (GN, PL, JD), Boston, USA; the Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medicine and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, United Kingdom (PdP); the Division of Rheumatology, University of Geneva, Switzerland (AF); and the Arthritis Research Center Foundation, University of Kansas School of Medicine, Wichita, Kansas, USA (FW).

Corresponding author: Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH



Word count: 3,198

Abstract

Objective. To evaluate the reproducibility of a computer-based method to measure the radiographic joint space width (JSW) in patients with rheumatoid arthritis.

Methods. We used hand radiographs from a random sample of patients with RA from the National Data Bank for Rheumatic Diseases. The semi-automated computer-based scoring system automatically delineated joint margins on MCP and PIP joints to measure the JSW. Four readers independently evaluated digitized hand radiographs from patients with RA on two separate occasions. Reader time was recorded. Inter-rater and intra-rater reproducibility was assessed with intraclass correlation coefficients (ICC), root-mean square standard deviation (RMSSD) and coefficients of variation (CV).

Results. We assessed the hand radiographs from a random sample of patients with RA using the software method. Average reader time was 36 seconds per joint and 4.4 minutes per hand. Mean JSW was 1.65 mm and 1.03 mm for MCP and PIP joints, respectively.

The inter-rater ICC values ranged between 0.96 and 0.98, and the RMSSD between 0.03 and 0.036. The CV was 2.2% and 2.9% for MCP and PIP joints, respectively.

Regarding intra-rater reliability, the ICC ranged between 0.95 and 0.97, and the RMSSD between 0.02 and 0.031 mm. The CV was 1.8% and 2.2% for MCP and PIP joints, respectively.

Conclusion. The proposed software method for JSW measurements has good reproducibility and a short reader time. This system has the potential for use in large clinical studies and should provide a quantitative, reproducible and more objective outcome measure of structural damage and response to therapy.

Key words: rheumatoid arthritis; radiograph; scoring; joint space width measurement; automated measurement; computer-based; reliability; reproducibility.

2

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

Antioxidants and Other Novel Cardiovascular Risk Factors in Subjects With Rheumatoid Arthritis in a Large Population Sample

PAOLA DE PABLO,¹ THOMAS DIETRICH,² AND ELIZABETH W. KARLSON³

Objective. To compare antioxidants and other novel and traditional cardiovascular disease (CVD) risk factors in participants with rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and non-RA controls in a large population sample.

Methods. The Third National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES-III) was a cross-sectional population survey in which subjects ages ≥ 60 underwent a musculoskeletal examination. RA subjects were defined as those who met ≥ 3 of 6 available 1987 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria. Non-RA subjects were defined as those who met no ACR criteria. We performed univariate and multivariate analyses of the association between RA and each novel and traditional CVD risk factor in RA versus non-RA subjects.

Results. The sample included 5,302 subjects ages \geq 60, with 131 (2.5%) RA and 4,444 (84%) non-RA participants. A total of 727 subjects were excluded. Plasma levels of antioxidants α -carotene, β -cryptoxanthin, lutein/zeaxanthin, and lycopene were significantly lower in RA subjects compared with non-RA subjects in multivariate analysis adjusting for potential confounders. Compared with non-RA participants, RA subjects were more likely to have increased C-reactive protein (CRP) levels in multivariate analysis adjusting for potential confounders. RA and non-RA participants had similar prevalence of traditional CVD risk factors and previous CVD.

Conclusion. In this large population study, RA subjects had similar prevalence of previous CVD and traditional CVD risk factors as controls. Among novel CVD risk factors, plasma carotenoid levels were significantly lower and CRP level was significantly higher in RA compared with non-RA subjects after adjustment for potential confounders. Further research should evaluate whether these differences account for the observed increased incidence of CVD in individuals with RA.

KEY WORDS. Rheumatoid arthritis; Antioxidants; Cardiovascular risk factors.

INTRODUCTION

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA), the most common systemic, chronic inflammatory, autoimmune disease, is associated

Address correspondence to Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH, Division of Rheumatology, Tufts-New England Medical Center, 750 Washington Street, Box 406, Boston, MA 02111. E-mail: paoladepablo@post.harvard.edu.

Submitted for publication October 26, 2005; accepted in revised form March 1, 2007.

with excess cardiovascular morbidity and mortality that is not entirely explained by traditional risk factors for cardiovascular disease (CVD) (1–4). Novel risk factors for CVD including inflammatory biomarkers, antioxidants, and/or vitamins may contribute to excess CVD in persons with RA.

RA and atherosclerosis share common inflammatory mechanisms (5,6). There is an association between inflammatory markers and subsequent CVD in healthy subjects (7–10). Therefore, chronic systemic inflammation may contribute to the higher incidence of CVD in persons with RA (11–14).

Moreover, there is a complex relationship between inflammation, antioxidant vitamin status, and the risk of CVD. Previous reports have demonstrated inverse associations between inflammation and antioxidant serum levels, in particular carotenoids (15–17). Furthermore, intakes of antioxidant vitamins and other micronutrients or their serum concentrations, including carotenoids (18– 20), vitamin C (21–23), vitamin E (24,25), and folate and homocysteine (26–28), have been reported to be inversely associated with CVD incidence and mortality.

Dr. de Pablo's work was supported by a Post Doctoral Fellowship from the Arthritis Foundation and by the Kirkland Foundation. Dr. Karlson's work was supported by the NIH (grants AR-047782, AR-49880-02, and K24-AR-0524-01).

¹Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School, and Tufts-New England Medical Center, Tufts University School of Medicine, Boston, Massachusetts; ²Thomas Dietrich, MD, DMD, MPH: School of Dental Medicine, Boston University, Boston, Massachusetts, and Charité Hospital, Humboldt University, Berlin, Germany; ³Elizabeth W. Karlson, MD: Brigham and Women's Hospital, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts.

Is there a relationship between uric acid and inflammation in the U.S. population?

Paola de Pablo¹, MD, MPH Timothy E McAlindon², MD, MPH

¹Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity & Infection, College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, United Kingdom; and ²the Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, Tufts Medical Center, Tufts University School of Medicine, Boston, Massachusetts.

Corresponding author: Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH

Abstract

Objectives: Studies, albeit inconsistent, have suggested that serum uric acid (SUA) may have a direct role in atherogenesis and experimental data support a proinflammatory role of SUA. However, there is little data from clinical and epidemiologic studies on an association between SUA and inflammation. The objective was to evaluate the association between serum SUA and inflammation as measured with C-reactive protein (CRP).

Design and setting: The National Health and Nutrition Examination Surveys (NHANES), conducted between 1999 and 2004 in the USA, was a cross-sectional study of a nationally representative sample of non-institutionalized adults aged 20+ years.

Participants: The study sample included 10,376 participants with complete data. There were 4,942 men and 5,434 women. A priori, participants taking gout medications and those with hypouricemia were excluded from analyses.

Main outcome measure: CRP. We defined SUA into separate categories for men and women according to serum concentrations defined as normal low (reference), normal high, and high (hyperuricemia). We performed linear regression analyses of log transformed CRP on SUA, controlling for potential confounders, in separate models for men and women.

Results: Men had mean higher SUA and lower CRP concentrations compared with women (SUA 6.01±1.3 vs. 4.71±1.3 mg/dl and CRP 0.38±0.88 vs. 0.55 ±0.86 mg/dl, respectively). There was a positive linear dose-dependent association between SUA and CRP concentrations. The associations were strongest in participants with BMI<25 both in men (Δ 17%, 95% CI 11 to 25) and women (Δ 31%, 95% CI 21 to 42), and attenuated with increasing BMI among individuals with overweight or obesity (p for interaction: p<0.0001).

Conclusions. Even within the normal range, SUA concentrations are independently associated with CRP among men and women, in particular in normal weight and overweight individuals. If these results are confirmed in longitudinal studies, strategies to modify SUA should be tested to see whether they modify the long term risk of cardiovascular disease.

Association between Uric Acid and Inflammation in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis

Paola de Pablo¹

Vasileios Panoulas²

Karen Douglas²

Christopher Buckley¹

George Kitas^{2,3}

From the ¹Rheumatology Research Group, School of Immunity & Infection,

College of Medical & Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham; and the ²Department of

Rheumatology, Russells Hall Hospital, Dudley; and the ³Arthritis Research UK Epidemiology

Unit, University of Manchester, United Kingdom.

This study was funded by the Dudley Group of Hospitals R&D Directorate cardiovascular program grant. The Department of Rheumatology has received infrastructure support from the Arthritis Research Campaign (Grant 17682).

Word count Abstract: 248 Manuscript: 2,343

Corresponding author: Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH

Abstract

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is associated with cardiovascular morbidity and mortality. C-reactive protein (CRP) is an independent predictor of future vascular events in the general population. Studies have suggested that serum uric acid (SUA) may have a direct role in atherogenesis and epidemiologic studies have observed an independent association between SUA and CRP. However, it is unclear whether this association holds in the context of a "high-grade" chronic inflammatory disease, such as RA. The objective was to evaluate the association between concentrations of SUA and CRP in a cohort of patients with RA.

Methods: We examined a cohort of 400 patients with RA recruited from routine outpatient clinics. We fitted fractional polynomial regression to evaluate the association between SUA and CRP, adjusting for potential confounders.

Results: After excluding participants with concomitant gout, the study sample included 381 participants with RA. Of those, 74% were female, 76% were seropositive, 70% were hypertensive and 10% had diabetes. Mean age was 61 years (SD \pm 12) and mean disease duration was 12.5 years (SD \pm 10.5). Men had higher SUA and CRP concentrations than women (6.0 \pm 1.3 vs. 4.9 \pm 1.5 mg/dl and 17.3 \pm 20.8 vs. 16.8 \pm 23.5 mg/dl, respectively). There was a non-linear association between SUA and CRP concentrations (overall p-value 0.01) independent of age, gender, renal function, and other potential confounders.

Conclusions: SUA concentrations are independently associated with inflammation in patients with RA. The physiologic basis of this association, as well as its significance in terms of the articular and vascular phenotype of RA require further exploration.

Association Between Bone Mineral Density and C-Reactive Protein in a Large Population-Based Sample

Paola de Pablo, Mark S. Cooper, and Christopher D. Buckley

Objective. Several studies suggest that bone mineral density (BMD) is reduced in chronic inflammatory diseases. Higher serum levels of C-reactive protein (CRP) have been associated with lower BMD in women and older adults. However, it is not clear whether this association holds in a representative sample of the general population. The purpose of this study was to examine the relationship between BMD and CRP level in a large representative US population-based sample from the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES).

Methods. We included participants age ≥ 20 years with BMD (total and subregions) measured by dual x-ray absorptiometry scans and complete information on covariates from NHANES. The association between CRP level and BMD was evaluated using multivariate linear regression models, adjusting for potential confounders and further adjusting for comorbid diseases, medications, and serum vitamin D levels.

Results. The study sample included 10,475 participants (53% Caucasian, 22% Mexican American, 18% African American, and 7% other races). Men had higher BMD and lower CRP concentrations than women. BMD (total body BMD as well as subtotal BMD and BMD of the extremities, ribs, and trunk subregions) was inversely associated with quintiles of CRP concentration both in men and in women in a dose-dependent manner (for total BMD, P for trend < 0.0001 for men, P for trend = 0.0005 for women). The associations were independent of medications, comorbidities, and other potential confounders. The results remained largely unchanged with further adjustment for serum vitamin D levels.

Conclusion. Among men and women in a large representative population-based sample, the CRP level was inversely and independently associated with total BMD in a dose-dependent manner.

Chronic inflammatory diseases are associated with systemic bone loss (1), osteoporosis, and increased risk of nontraumatic fracture. Such diseases include rheumatoid arthritis (RA) (2,3), ankylosing spondylitis (4), systemic lupus erythematosus (5), inflammatory bowel disease (6,7), and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) (8). In this context, the pathogenic damage to bone is mediated by the interaction of inflammatory cells, cytokines, and bone cells. For example, in RA, generalized bone loss is related to increased osteoclast activity mediated by inflammatory cytokines, such as tumor necrosis factor (TNF), interleukin-1 (IL-1), and IL-6, through the RANKL/RANK/osteoprotegerin system (9,10). Bone loss reversal has been observed with anti-TNF therapy, with some studies showing increments in spinal and femoral bone mineral density (BMD) (6,11–17).

While the association between chronic inflammatory diseases and bone loss, osteoporosis, and increased fracture risk is well established, data are scarce regarding whether low-grade inflammation has a similar effect or whether there is a dose-response relationship between inflammation and bone loss in the general population. Previous epidemiologic studies of the association between biomarkers of inflammation and BMD or bone loss have provided inconsistent or even contradictory results, with 2 studies showing an inverse association between C-reactive protein (CRP) level and BMD among Korean women and Southern Tasmanian older adults (18,19), and other studies showing no independent as-

Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH, Mark S. Cooper, BMBCh, MRCP, PhD, Christopher D. Buckley, FRCP, DPhil: University of Birmingham College of Medical and Dental Sciences, City Hospital, Sandwell and West Birmingham Hospitals NHS Trust, and Queen Elizabeth Hospital, University Hospital Birmingham NHS Trust, Birmingham, UK.

Address correspondence to Paola de Pablo, MD, MPH, Rheumatology Research Group, Institute of Biomedical Research, 3rd Floor, School of Immunity and Infection, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Vincent Drive, Edgbaston, Birmingham B15 2TT, UK. E-mail: p.depablo@bham.ac.uk.

Submitted for publication February 1, 2011; accepted in revised form March 13, 2012.

Statements of authors' contribution



Rheumatology Research Group School of Immunity, Infection & Inflammation College of Medical & Dental Sciences Centre for Translational Inflammation Research University of Birmingham Research Laboratories Queen Elizabeth Hospital Birmingham B15 2WD

18th September 2012

Statement of authors' contribution on the following publications

1. Wood AM, **de Pablo P**, Buckley CD, Ahmad A, Stockley RA. Smoke exposure as a determinant of autoantibody titre in alpha-antitrypsin deficiency and COPD. Eur Respir J 2011;37:32-8.

PdP conceived the study on the aspect of ACPA reactivity among individuals with lung disease, made contributions to the study design and was involved in revising the manuscript critically for important intellectual content. PdeP made substantial contributions to acquisition of data regarding ACPA reactivity.

2. Filer A, **de Pablo P**, Allen G, Nightingale P, Jordan A, Jobanputra P, Bowman S, Buckley CD, Raza K. Utility of ultrasound joint counts in the prediction of rheumatoid arthritis in patients with very early synovitis. Annals Rheum Dis 2011;70:500-7.

PdP formulated the analysis plan and performed the statistical analysis. PdP produced the tables and figures. PdP was involved in revising the manuscript critically for important intellectual content. AF and KR made substantial contributions to acquisition of data and conceived the study. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

3. Cader MZ, Filer A, Hazlehurst J, **de Pablo P**, Buckley CD, Raza K. Performance of the 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for rheumatoid arthritis: comparison with 1987 ACR criteria in a very early synovitis cohort. Annals Rheum Dis 2011;70:949-55.

PdP made contributions to the study conception, statistical analysis and was involved in revising the manuscripts critically for important intellectual content. MZC, JH, AF and KR made substantial contributions to acquisition of data. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Yours sincerely

m

Professor Chritopher Buckley Clinical Director Center for Translational Inflammation Arthritis Research UK Professor of Rheumatology



BRIGHAM AND WOMEN'S HOSPITAL



Radiology

Jeffrey Duryea, Ph.D. Associate Professor

To whom it may concern:

The following is a statement of Dr. Paola de Pablo's contribution to the following publications.

Finckh A, **de Pablo P**, Katz JN, et al. Performance of an automated computer-based scoring method to assess joint space narrowing in rheumatoid arthritis: a longitudinal study. Arthritis and Rheumatism 2006;54:1444-50.

Neumann G, **de Pablo P**, Finckh A, Chibnik LB, Wolfe F, and Duryea J. Patient Repositioning Reproducibility of Joint Space Width Measurements on Hand Radiographs. Arthritis Care & Research 2011:203–7.

Paola de Pablo carried out radiographic assessments of joint space width, made contributions to the study design, and was involved in revising the manuscripts critically for important intellectual content. She also made significant contributions to the development of the primary methodology used to perform the study that produced the publications.

Sincerely,

Jeffrey Duryea

